## Pontifícia Universidade Católica DO Rio DE Janeiro

## Larissa Figueiredo Terra de Faria

## The Multi-Period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem with Budget Constraints

Tese de Doutorado<br>Thesis presented to the Programa de Pós-graduação em Informática of PUC-Rio in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doutor em Ciências - Informática.<br>Advisor : Prof. Hélio Côrtes Vieira Lopes<br>Co-advisor: Dr. David Sotelo Pinheiro da Silva

## Larissa Figueiredo Terra de Faria

## The Multi-Period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem with Budget Constraints


#### Abstract

Thesis presented to the Programa de Pós-graduação em Informática of PUC-Rio in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doutor em Ciências - Informática. Approved by the undersigned Examination Committee.


Prof. Hélio Côrtes Vieira Lopes
Advisor
Departamento de Informática - PUC-Rio

Dr. David Sotelo Pinheiro da Silva
Co-advisor
Pesquisa Operacional e Ciência de Dados - Petrobras

Prof. Marcus Vinicius Soledade Poggi de Aragao
Departamento de Informática - PUC-Rio

Dr. Luiz Carlos Ferreira de Sousa
Pesquisa Operacional e Ciência de Dados - Petrobras

Prof. Eduardo Uchôa Barboza
Departamento de Engenharia de Produção - UFF

Prof. Rafael Martinelli Pinto
Departamento de Engenharia Industrial - PUC-Rio

> All rights reserved.

## Larissa Figueiredo Terra de Faria

Graduated in Industrial and Electrical Engineering from PUC-Rio in 2008, specializing in Decision Support Systems. During that time, completed an academic exchange program at INSA-Lyon. Holds a M.Sc. degree in Electrical Engineering, also from PUC-Rio. Currently works as an Operations Research Analyst at Petrobras, developing and implementing decision support models, that commonly use simulation, optimization and/or prediction methods. Completed a research internship at CIRRELT in Montréal, participating in a doctorate academic exchange program.

Bibliographic data
Faria, Larissa Figueiredo Terra de
The Multi-Period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem with Budget Constraints / Larissa Figueiredo Terra de Faria; advisor: Hélio Côrtes Vieira Lopes; co-advisor: David Sotelo Pinheiro da Silva. - Rio de Janeiro: PUC-Rio, Departamento de Informática, 2019.

119 f: il. color. ; 29,7 cm

Tese (doutorado) - Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio de Janeiro, Departamento de Informática, 2019.

Inclui bibliografia.

1. Informática - Teses. 2. Árvore de Steiner com coleta de prêmios. 3. Multi-período. 4. Branch-and-Cut. 5. Desenho de Rede. I. Lopes, Hélio Côrtes Vieira. II. Silva, David Sotelo Pinheiro da. III. Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio de Janeiro. Departamento de Informática. IV. Título.

To my parents, Cynthia Faria and Luiz Paulo Faria.
To my brother, Lucas Faria and to my sister-in-law, Carol Rodriguez.
You are everything to me.

## Acknowledgments

To David Sotelo, whom I greatly admire as a researcher, teacher, consultant, operations research expert, systems analyst developer, data science enthusiast, and finally for the empathetic and sensible human being that he is, for helping me endlessly along this journey, from the moment he first encouraged me to pursue this, to the very last day of work, giving me numerous advice, not only about algorithms, but also about emotional balance, never allowing me to doubt myself and always pushing me forward;

To Hélio Lopes, for accepting me in the Computer Sciences program, giving me the opportunity to learn remarkably so about algorithms, objectoriented programming, data science and so much more;

To Luiz Carlos Costa, for valuing the importance of research in our every day work, for supporting the opportunity I was given to study abroad, allowing my professional and personal growth, and finally for helping me in every way upon my return, guaranteeing the success of this endeavor;

To Sanjay Jena and Jean François Cordeau, for welcoming me into the CIRRELT lab, for making my research theirs, contributing greatly along the year I was in Canada and for maintaining that partnership moving forward;

To the members of the Examination Committee, for their extremely valuable contributions;

This study was financed in part by the Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior - Brasil (CAPES) Finance Code 001

To the friends Daniel Fuller, Gabriel Lisbôa and Jacques Brawerman, not only for helping me learn Java programming, keep the server stable and automatize the runs, but also for creating such a wonderfully harmonious environment at work;

To the friends Aldair Álvarez, Amira Dems, Bruno Bruck, Luciano Costa, Narges Sereshti, Rennan Chagas and Renan Butkeraites, for helping me with the mathematical programming model, for teaching me all there is to know about CPLEX and for sharing side by side the amazing experience to live and learn abroad;

To the friends Arthur Santos, Clarissa Gandour, Jan Siqueira, Lívia Gama, Lize Dias, Paula Nunes and Vinícius Costa, for giving me certainty in a world of uncertainty, being there no matter what, when or where;

To my family, for loving me unconditionally and always telling me I have the capacity to accomplish whatever I set my mind to, as I ended up believing it;

To Christophe Muzeau, for setting up a server from scratch just for me, but mostly for saving me from myself, for giving me all the emotional support, kindness, patience and love in this world.

I am forever grateful.


#### Abstract

Faria, Larissa Figueiredo Terra de; Lopes, Hélio Côrtes Vieira (Advisor); Silva, David Sotelo Pinheiro da (Co-Advisor). The Multi-Period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem with Budget Constraints. Rio de Janeiro, 2019. 119p. Tese de doutorado - Departamento de Informática, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio de Janeiro.


This thesis generalizes the multi-period variant of the classical Prizecollecting Steiner Tree Problem, which aims at finding a connected subgraph that maximizes the revenues collected from connected nodes minus the costs to utilize the connecting edges. This work additionally: (a) allows vertices to be added to the tree at different time periods; (b) imposes a predefined budget on edges selected over a specific horizon of time periods; and (c) limits the total length of edges that can be added over a time period. A branch-and-cut algorithm is provided for this problem, satisfactorily evaluating benchmark instances from the literature, adapted to a multi-period setting, up to approximately 2000 vertices and 200 terminals in reasonable time.

## Keywords

Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree; Multi-period; Branch-and-Cut; Network Design.

## Resumo

Faria, Larissa Figueiredo Terra de; Lopes, Hélio Côrtes Vieira; Silva, David Sotelo Pinheiro da. O Problema Multi-Período da Árvore de Steiner com coletas de prêmios e restrições de orçamento. Rio de Janeiro, 2019. 119p. Tese de Doutorado Departamento de Informática, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio de Janeiro.

Esta tese generaliza a variante multi-período do clássico problema da Árvore de Steiner com coleta de prêmios (PCST), que visa encontrar um subgrafo conexo que maximize os prêmios recuperados de nós conectados menos o custo de utilização das arestas conectadas. Este trabalho adicionalmente: (a) permite que vértices sejam conectados à árvore em diferentes períodos de tempo; (b) impõe um orçamento pré-definido em arestas selecionadas em um horizonte específico de períodos de tempo; e (c) limita o comprimento total de arestas que podem ser adicionadas em um período de tempo. Um algoritmo branch-and-cut é fornecido para este problema, avaliando satisfatoriamente instâncias benchmark da literatura, adaptadas para uma configuração multi-período, de até aproximadamente 2000 vértices e 200 terminais em tempo razoável.

## Palavras-chave

Árvore de Steiner com coleta de prêmios; Multi-período; Branch-andCut; Desenho de Rede.

## Table of Contents

Chapter 1 Introduction ..... 15
1.1 Motivation: Natural Gas Network Expansion Problem ..... 15
1.2 Contributions ..... 17
1.3 Definition: The Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem ..... 17
1.4 Definition: The Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints ..... 18
Chapter 2 Literature Review ..... 22
2.1 Network design problems ..... 22
2.2 Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems ..... 23
2.3 Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems with budget constraints ..... 24
2.4 Other multi-period network design problems ..... 25
2.5 Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems with Budget constraints ..... 26
Chapter 3 Mathematical Formulation ..... 27
3.1 A note on Generalized Subtour Elimination Constraints versus Cut Constraints ..... 32
3.2 Previous Work Formulation ..... 33
Chapter 4 Branch and Cut Algorithm ..... 36
4.1 Data Pre-processing ..... 36
4.2 Incorporating Cut Constraints ..... 36
4.3 Separation Algorithms ..... 36
4.3.1 Integer Infeasible Solutions ..... 37
4.3.2 Fractional Infeasible Solutions ..... 40
4.3.2.1 Maximum flow and Minimum cut problems ..... 40
4.3.2.2 Push-relabel maximum flow algorithm ..... 42
4.3.2.3 Separation procedure algorithm ..... 43
4.4 Primal Heuristic ..... 44
Chapter 5 Computational Results ..... 50
5.1 Distance and budget limits estimation ..... 51
5.2 Modified PUCNU instances ..... 52
5.3 Randomly generated instances of complete graphs ..... 60
5.4 Randomly generated instances of incomplete graphs ..... 68
Chapter 6 Conclusions ..... 77
Bibliography ..... 79
Appendix A Complete results ..... 83
A. 1 Modified PUCNU instances ..... 83
A. 2 Randomly generated instances of complete graphs ..... 94
A. 3 Randomly generated instances of incomplete graphs ..... 105

## List of Figures

## Figure 1.1 Example of a MPCSTB instance. <br> 21

Figure 1.2 First period feasible solution. 21
Figure 1.3 Second period feasible solution. 21
Figure 1.4 Feasible, but not optimal solution of MPCSTB. 21
Figure 4.1 Example of separation procedure for an integer infeasible solution. 39
Figure 4.2 Example of Max-flow and Min-cut from Conforti et al. (2014). 41
Figure 4.3 Example of separation procedure for a fractional infeasible solution. 46
Figure 4.4 Example of primal heuristic procedure. 49
Figure 5.1 Integer feasible solution found for instance cc6-2nu for a 5periods run.
Figure 5.2 Integer feasible solution found for instance $\mathbf{5 0} \mathbf{5} \mathbf{5}$ for a 5 -periods run.
Figure 5.3 Optimal solution found for instance 100_4 for a 5-periods run. 75

## List of Tables

Table 5.1 Modified PUCNU instances ..... 53
Table 5.2 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $8 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 54
Table 5.3 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 8|A budget limit for 1-4 and another for 5-8 ..... 54
Table 5.4 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $8 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure ..... 56
Table 5.5 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $8 \mid$ A budget limit for 1-4 and another for 5-8 | Solution Structure ..... 56
Table 5.6 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5| One budget limit per period \| MPCSTB ..... 57
Table 5.7 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period \| SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 58
Table 5.8 Modified PUCNU instances | Best results ..... 60
Table 5.9 Randomly generated instances of complete graphs ..... 61
Table 5.10 CG instances| Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 62
Table 5.11 CG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period ..... 62
Table 5.12 CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure ..... 63
Table 5.13 CG instances | Number of periods: 3| A budget limit for each time period | Solution Structure ..... 64
Table 5.14 CG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 65
Table 5.15 CG instances | Best results ..... 67
Table 5.16 CG instances | Instance 50_1 ..... 67
Table 5.17 IG instances ..... 68
Table 5.18 IG instances| Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 69
Table 5.19 IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period ..... 70
Table 5.20 IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure ..... 72
Table 5.21 IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | A budget limit for each time period | Solution Structure ..... 73
Table 5.22 IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 74
Table 5.23 IG instances | Best results ..... 75
Table 5.24 IG instances | Instance 100_2 ..... 76
Table A. 1 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 83
Table A. 2 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 84
Table A. 3 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 84
Table A. 4 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 85
Table A. 5 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 86
Table A. 6 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 86
Table A. 7 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions ..... 87
Table A. 8 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Best results ..... 88
Table A. 9 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 88
Table A. 10 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions ..... 89
Table A. 11 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results ..... 89
Table A. 12 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period ..... 90
Table A. 13 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 91
Table A. 14 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit per period ..... 92
Table A. 15 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 92
Table A. 16 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period ..... 93
Table A. 17 Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 94
Table A. 18 CG instances $\mid$ Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 94
Table A. 19 CG instances| Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 95
Table A. 20 CG instances| Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 96
Table A. 21 CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 96
Table A. 22 CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 97
Table A. 23 CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 98
Table A. 24 CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions ..... 99
Table A. 25 CG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Best results ..... 99
Table A. 26 CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 100
Table A. 27 CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions101
Table A. 28 CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results ..... 102
Table A. 29 CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit per period103
Table A. 30 CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit perperiod | SUHL AND HILBERT104
Table A. 31 CG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period104
Table A. 32 CG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT ..... 105
Table A. 33 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 105
Table A. 34 IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 106
Table A. 35 IG instances | Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 106
Table A. 36 IG instances | Number of periods: 10 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 107
Table A. 37 IG instances | Number of periods: 15 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon ..... 107
Table A. 38 IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 108
Table A. 39 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints ..... 109
Table A. 40 IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 109
Table A. 41 IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions ..... 110
Table A. 42 IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | Best results ..... 111
Table A. 43 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Separation of integer infeasible solutions ..... 112
Table A. 44 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions ..... 113
Table A. 45 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results ..... 114
Table A. 46 IG instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period114Table A. 47 IG instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period| SUHL AND HILBERT115
Table A. 48 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period116Table A. 49 IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period| SUHL AND HILBERT117
Table A. 50 IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period118Table A. 51 IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period| SUHL AND HILBERT118
"For me, I am driven by two main philosophies, know more today about the world than I knew yesterday. And along the way, lessen the suffering of others. You'd be surprised how far that gets you."

Neil deGrasse Tyson, I am Neil deGrasse Tyson - AMA.

## Chapter 1 Introduction

## 1.1 <br> Motivation: Natural Gas Network Expansion Problem

The natural gas industry, as well as other infrastructure sectors, is an example of networking industry. This type of industry is characterized by the presence of distinct activities constituted in the form of a physical network, in which the interconnection is essential to its operation and provision of the service. The gas network is composed of pipelines, that connect one city to the next, provisioning natural gas. Given a distribution center, represented as the root of the pipeline network, a city is said connected to the pipeline network if there is a pipeline path from the distribution center to this city. Also, to ensure a good prediction of future demand for natural gas, one must study the distribution network of the gas pipeline, which is dynamic, and learn to estimate its future expansion.

Many countries do not possess a complete gas pipeline network. That is, one that extends to all the cities in their territories. This situation is specially worse for third-world countries, where most cities lack the distribution pipeline infrastructure and have to resort to compressed natural gas (CNG), delivered by trucks, to supply their demand for the resource. Developing countries naturally aim for greater rates of economic growth and such rates are closely linked to building energy distribution infrastructure. Therefore the natural gas network expansion problem can be considered a world-wide problem.

A typical planning scenario has as its input a set of potential customers, together with the discounted future profits they would generate, and also a potential network. In the case specified by this thesis, the potential costumers are represented by the non-connected cities and the potential network is defined by the possibilities of connections between these cities and the existing network. The customers generate profit by consuming the natural gas provided by the network. Costs of the network are defined as the costs of building the stretches of pipeline necessary to connect a city to the network. The situation is similar for other utilities like fiber optic connections or district heating (Ljubić et al., 2005).

Essentially, we are confronted with a network design problem. Network Design Problems are a subclass of Combinatorial Optimization problems dealing with the selection of subgraphs of a given graph that preserve some predefined structural requirements. Regarding to these requirements, some possible options are preserving the entire vertex set of the original graph into the same connected component (Spanning Tree Problem) or to consider a partition of the vertex set into required and optional ones (named Steiner vertices) while asserting that all required vertices belong to the same connected component in the resulting subgraph (Steiner Tree Problem), among other possible requirement definitions (Magnanti and Raghavan, 2005).

In other words, assuming we aim to maximize overall profit, the decision process consists, on one hand, in selecting a subset of particular profitable customers; and on the other hand, in designing a network that connects all selected customers in a cost-efficient way to the existing network. Natural gas flows in both directions of a pipeline stretch, leading to the pipeline network representation as an undirected graph. The natural trade-off between maximizing the sum of profits over all selected customers and minimizing the cost of the network leads to a prize-collecting objective function (Bienstock et al., 1993). This problem is defined as the Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem (PCST). We can formulate it mathematically as shown in Section 1.3.

Moreover, the problem at hand involves the planning of the gas network expansion throughout a multiple number of periods in the near future. That is, the problem is studied over a specified horizon. Therefore, the decisions made in one period affect the decisions made in the next. The period in which a city is incorporated to the network results in different profits, usually related to the sum of the demands of that city, from the corresponding period to the end of the time horizon. These profits are represented as prizes, which are associated to the vertices of the undirected graph. In the same way, building a new pipeline stretch brings a new cost into play, which is associated to a corresponding edge of the undirected graph. Furthermore, it is certain that the distribution company in charge of such a network expansion has budget constraints to deal with. Budget constraints restrict, for a subset of time periods, the maximum total cost that can be spent on building pipeline stretches. There may be not only a financial budget available per subset of time periods, but also a distance limit per time period to comply with, due to physical and logistical construction restrictions.

These extra elements extend the original PCST problem. Therefore, the problem at hand is named the Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner

Tree problem with Budget constraints (MPCSTB). The MPCSTB is defined thoroughly in Section 1.4. The practical purpose, then, of this thesis is to plan the expansion of a gas network throughout a multiple number of periods in the near future by developing an optimization model that objectively identifies the expansion trends of the distribution network by maximizing the potential profit increment for the distributor, identifying the most attractive cities in its area.

This work is organized in the following way: Section 1.2 presents the academic contributions of this thesis, Section 1.3 presents the mathematical formulation of the PCST problem and Section 1.4 describes the MPCSTB in detail. Chapter 2 provides a review on the literature around the MPCSTB problem. Chapter 3 introduces a mixed integer linear programming formulation for it. Chapter 4 provides a detailed explanation about a branch-and-cut algorithm for the problem. Computational results are shown in Chapter 5. Finally, Chapter 6 draws conclusions and possible future work directions.

## 1.2

## Contributions

We are interested in providing a branch-and-cut algorithm to an extension of the PCST, which is named the MPCSTB. This problem is not new, as can be seen in Suhl and Hilbert (1998). Therefore, our academic contributions are mainly related to the algorithm, not to the problem itself. We aim to obtain an exact method model that is able to solve reasonably large instances for a quite natural extension of a classical problem (previously studied in Lucena and Resende (2004); Ljubić et al. (2005, 2006); Gollowitzer and Ljubić (2011); Arulselvan et al. (2011); Fischetti et al. (2017), among others), finding solutions of guaranteed quality for realistic problem sizes in a reasonable amount of computing time. The computational experiments focus on evaluating the performance of our model and on exploring the impact of different budget limitations.

## 1.3 <br> Definition: The Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem

It was established in Section 1.1 that the problem of finding the optimal expansion of a country's gas network can be generalized to a network design problem. Among all network design problems, to the best of our knowledge, the one that is closest to the problem at hand is the Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem (PCST). The PCST defines prizes for each vertex and costs for each edge of the original graph, asking for a connected subgraph that maximizes
the sum of the prizes of the selected vertices decreased by the sum of the costs of the selected edges (Ljubić et al., 2005).

Definition 1 (Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem, PCST). Let $G=$ $(V, E, c, r)$ be an undirected graph, with a revenue function $r: V \mapsto \mathbb{Q}^{+}$ over its vertices and a cost function $c: E \mapsto \mathbb{Q}^{+}$over its edges. The Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem (PCST) consists of finding a connected subgraph $Z=\left(V_{Z}, E_{Z}\right)$ of $G, V_{Z} \subseteq V, E_{Z} \subseteq E$ that maximizes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{profit}(Z)=\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r(v)-\sum_{e \in E_{Z}} c(e) . \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is easy to see that every optimal solution $Z$ will be a tree. More precisely, a Steiner tree, which is defined by selecting the most profitable vertices and connecting them by a least-cost network (Ljubić et al., 2006).

PCST is NP-Hard (Karp, 1972) and the search for exact methods solving families of large instances to optimality has received a considerable amount of attention in recent years (Johnson et al., 2000; Canuto et al., 2001; Klau et al., 2004; Lucena and Resende, 2004; Ljubić et al., 2005, 2006; Feofiloff et al., 2007; da Cunha et al., 2009; Fischetti et al., 2017; Gamrath et al., 2017). In addition, the fact that PCST can be used to model a large number of real-world problems related to network expansions has motivated the study of variations of this classical problem (Suhl and Hilbert, 1998; Costa et al., 2006, 2009; Gollowitzer and Ljubić, 2011; Arulselvan et al., 2011).

In this thesis, we propose an exact method for a variation of PCST, denoted by the Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints (MPCSTB).

## 1.4 <br> Definition: The Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints

This problem takes into account three additional elements when compared to the classical PCST:

1. The fact that every vertex or edge must be added to the solution at a specific time period, chosen from a discrete set called time horizon. Hence, the prize associated to the insertion of a vertex will depend on the time period that it was added to the solution.
2. The existence of budgets per set of time periods, which limit the sum of the costs of the edges that can be added at a specific horizon of time periods.
3. The total length of edges added is also limited over a time period.

In mathematical terms, the problem instance considered in this work is defined by an undirected graph $G=(V, E)$ that represents a distribution network. In this graph, the set of vertices $V$ symbolizes the nodes to be considered, while the set of edges $E$ corresponds to pairs of nodes which can be directly connected. There is a specially identified rooted vertex $v_{0} \in V$ that represents all nodes that are already connected to the network. A function $c:(E \times\{1, \ldots, T\}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$, denotes the cost for connecting pairs of nodes represented in $E$ for each time period $t \in\{1, \ldots, T\}$. The total budget limit for construction of the network expansion, over a set of periods of the study horizon, is denoted by budgetLimit. A function $d: E \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$, denotes the distance for connecting pairs of nodes represented in $E$. The distance limit, which is the maximum distance per time period that can be built, is denoted by distanceLimit. There is a number of periods $n T$ comprising the study horizon to be considered. We also denote $\hat{T}_{B}=\left\{T_{B}\right\}$, where $T_{B} \subseteq T$. $\hat{T}_{B}$ is a set of consecutive periods that belong in $T$ for which there is a budget limit to be respected. Finally, a function profit: $(V \times\{1, \ldots, T\}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$to represent the profit margin to be obtained if a vertex $v \in V$ is added to the network during period $t \in\{1, \ldots, T\}$.

The set of all vertices $V$ can be divided into terminal nodes, representing vertices that have profit greater than zero, and Steiner nodes, that represent vertices that have profit equal to zero. The expected result of the problem is the estimated time period for the network to reach each node, within the horizon of the proposed study. Hence the problem output is a connected subgraph $Z_{t}=\left(V_{Z_{t}}, E_{Z_{t}}\right)$ of $G, V_{Z} \subseteq V, E_{Z} \subseteq E$ for each period of the study horizon. More precisely, the functions $\alpha: V_{Z} \rightarrow T$ and $\beta: E_{Z} \rightarrow T$ map the vertices and edges of $Z$ to the time horizon, giving the output subgraph $Z_{t}=\left(V_{Z_{t}}, E_{Z_{t}}\right)$ of $Z$ where $V_{Z_{t}}=\left\{v \in V_{Z} \mid \alpha(v) \leq t\right\}$ and $E_{Z_{t}}=\left\{e \in E_{Z} \mid \beta(e) \leq t\right\}$. It is important to note that this result is also relevant to the development of effective studies that seek to estimate the demand for natural gas.

Definition 2 (Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree Problem with Budget Constraints, MPCSTB). Let $T=\{1, \ldots,|T|\}$ be a time horizon over which is defined a function distanceLimit: $T \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$. Let $\hat{T}_{B}=\left\{T_{B}\right\}$, where $T_{B} \subseteq T$ be a subset of the time horizon over which is defined a function budgetLimit : $\hat{T}_{B} \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$. Let $G=(V, E)$ be an undirected graph with a revenue function over its vertices defined as $r:(V, T) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$, a cost function over its edges defined as $c:(E, T) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$and a distance function over its edges defined as $d: E \rightarrow \mathbb{Q}^{+}$. Furthermore, let $Z=\left(V_{Z}, E_{Z}\right)$ be a subgraph
of $G$ with functions $\alpha: V_{Z} \rightarrow T$ and $\beta: E_{Z} \rightarrow T$ mapping its vertices and edges to the time horizon. Finally, let $Z_{t}=\left(V_{Z_{t}}, E_{Z_{t}}\right)$ be the subgraph of $Z$ where $V_{Z_{t}}=\left\{v \in V_{Z} \mid \alpha(v) \leq t\right\}$ and $E_{Z_{t}}=\left\{e \in E_{Z} \mid \beta(e) \leq t\right\}$. The Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints (MPCSTB) consists of finding a subgraph $Z$ and the corresponding functions $\alpha$ and $\beta$, which maximizes:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{profit}(Z)=\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r(v, \alpha(v))-\sum_{e \in E_{Z}} c(e, \beta(e)) \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

subject to

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{e \in E_{Z_{t}}} c(e, \beta(e)) \leq \text { budget Limit } T_{B}, \forall T_{B} \in \hat{T}_{B}  \tag{1.3}\\
& \sum_{e \in E_{Z_{t}} \backslash E_{Z_{( }(t-1)}} d(e) \leq \text { distanceLimit }_{t}, \forall t \in T \tag{1.4}
\end{align*}
$$

and $Z_{t}$ is connected.
Figure 1.1 illustrates an example of a MPCSTB instance (based on a PCST instance given in Ljubić et al. (2006)) with three time periods. Each edge has fixed costs and a length marked in kilometers, hollow circles represent terminal nodes and filled circles represent Steiner nodes. Each time period has a distance limit of 11 kilometers. The three-period time horizon has a budget limit of 100 cost units. Figure 1.2 shows a feasible solution for the first period of the study horizon, Figure 1.3 shows a feasible solution for the second period and Figure 1.4 shows the final feasible, but not optimal, solution (all three periods).


PUC-Rio - Certificação Digital No 1412729/CA
Figure 1.1: Example of a MPCSTB instance.


Figure 1.3: Second period feasible solution.

Figure 1.2: First period feasible solution.


Figure 1.4: Feasible, but not optimal solution of MPCSTB.

## Chapter 2 Literature Review

## 2.1 <br> Network design problems

Natural gas planning problems have been of interest for the last few decades. Among them, lies the problem at hand, which hopes to find the optimal expansion of gas pipeline systems. As we have seen in Chapter 1, the MPCSTB is closely related to network design problems. Literature defines a network design problem as a problem that involves identifying a subset of edges in a graph satisfying a set of constraints with minimum total weights (or costs) (Pahl et al., 2011). Algorithms for these problems can be usually classified into two major fronts of solution methods: exact approaches and heuristics. As such problems are combinatorial and NP-hard in nature, typically a combination of both fronts are used to solve them. Exact techniques include cutting planes and branch-and-bound and they are often used combined to a variety of commercial and open source solvers (Borraz-Sánchez et al., 2016). The modeling of a network design problem may involve its operation, its expansion or both. Also, flow variables and flowrelated constraints may be added to the problem, depending on its purpose (Kabirian and Hemmati, 2007). There is a considerable number of works in the literature that are interested in finding the optimal solution that would capture physical, operational or even contractual constraints (Borraz-Sánchez et al., 2016; Hansen et al., 1991; Soliman and Murtagh, 1982; De Wolf and Smeers, 1996; De Wolf and Bakhouya, 2012; Babonneau et al., 2012; Elshiekh et al., 2013; Üster and Dilaveroğlu, 2014; Humpola and Fügenschuh, 2015; Humpola et al., 2016; Atamtürk, 2002; Poss, 2012). Some of those works focus in adjusting the network's parameters, including models of regular pipelines, valves, short pipes, control valves, compressor stations, and regulators, instead of focusing solely on the network's expansion, as we intend to do.

## 2.2 <br> Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems

As we have established in Chapter 1, the closest network design problem to our own we could find in the literature, to the best of our knowledge, is the MPCSTB, which is an extension of the PCST. Bienstock et al. (1993) introduced the PCST and developed a factor 3 approximation algorithm for it. Other approximation algorithms have been presented along the literature (Ljubić et al., 2005). Goemans and Williamson (1997) followed, proposing an approximation algorithm that yields solutions within a factor of $2-$ $(1 /(n-1))$ of optimality and that runs in $O\left(n^{3} \log n\right)$ time $(n:=|V|)$. Their result has been improved in Johnson et al. (2000), with the proposition of a $2-(1 /(n-1))$-approximation algorithm with $O\left(n^{2} \log n\right)$ running time. Afterwards, Feofiloff et al. (2007) developed an algorithm that achieves a ratio of $(2-2 / n)$ within the same time.

Lucena and Resende (2004) focus in presenting an integer programming formulation of the PCST and the authors are able to describe an algorithm based on polyhedral cutting planes to obtain lower bounds for the problem. The study of algorithms to solve the PCST continues throughout the literature and Ljubić et al. (2005) construct a branch-and-cut algorithm based on a directed graph model where they manage to efficiently separate sets of violated inequalities using a maximum flow algorithm. Moreover, Ljubić et al. (2006) have aimed to solve large and difficult instances of PCST to optimality within reasonable running time. They build a branch-and-cut algorithm that relies on connectivity inequalities inserted on the fly as cuts between an artificial root and every selected customer vertex. Costa et al. (2006) developed a survey which presents an overview of the methods developed to solve the PCST along the literature to that point.

The authors in da Cunha et al. (2009) generate primal and dual bounds to the PCST problem, by means of a Lagrangian Non Delayed Relax and Cut (NDRC) algorithm, which is capable of adequately dealing with the exponentially many candidate inequalities to dualize. Furthermore, metaheuristic approaches were also developed to attempt to solve the PCST. Canuto et al. (2001) developed a multi-start local-search-based algorithm with perturbations, while a memetic algorithm with incorporated local improvement has been presented by Klau et al. (2004). On the other hand, Uchoa (2006)'s approach to the PCST is to apply redefined reduction tests, proven to be effective on Steiner Problem in Graphs (SPG). The concept of bottleneck Steiner distance is properly redefined for the PCST.

It can be seen that the PCST is a challenging NP-hard problem. Even so,

Fischetti et al. (2017) present a simple solution method and succeed to obtain very good (sometimes proven optimal) solutions for hard instances from the literature. They achieve this feat by avoiding over-modeling and focusing on a model that only has node variables, which proves to be successful for instances where all edges have the same cost.

## 2.3 <br> Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems with budget constraints

Variations of the PCST, such as quota and budget versions of the problem, were studied in the literature. Johnson et al. (2000) define the quota version of the PCST by the search for the tree with minimum edge cost that contains vertices whose total prize is at least a given quota. Additionally, Johnson et al. (2000) consider the problem of looking for the tree with maximum prize, given that the total edge cost is within a given budget, hence, the PCST with budget constraints. Johnson et al. (2000) define the quota problem as a generalization of the k-MST problem and propose to extend constant-factor approximation algorithms to attempt to solve it. For the (unrooted) budget problem, the authors show how a ( $5+\epsilon$ )-approximation algorithm can be derived from Garg's 3-approximation algorithm for the k-MST. Furthermore, Johnson et al. (2000) generalize the approach on their budget problem and propose to incorporate it into a practical heuristic, involving the performance of multiple runs of the Goemans-Williamson algorithm (Goemans and Williamson, 1997) and the use of an increasing sequence of prize multipliers.

Costa et al. (2009) define the Steiner tree problem with revenues, budget and hop constraints. This problem is a variant of the PCST problem with additional budget and hop constraints. Budget constraints impose limits on the total cost of the network, whereas hop constraints impose limits on the number of edges between a vertex and the root. The authors solve to optimality instances with up to 500 vertices and 625 edges making use of two branch-and-cut algorithms. When problems of that format (PCST with budget constraints) are considered, Costa et al. (2009) show that branch-andcut algorithms that make use of cut constraints (instead of GSECs - generalized subtour elimination constraints) obtain the best results to date. Also, for several variants of the Steiner Tree problem (STP), directed models are proven better than their undirected counterpart, as a number of studies have attested through the literature (see, for example, Chopra and Rao (1994a), Chopra and Rao (1994b), Feremans et al. (2002), Ljubić et al. (2005) and Magnanti and Raghavan (2005)).

## 2.4 <br> Other multi-period network design problems

It is important to notice that the problem at hand is a multi-period problem, so it is relevant to search for multi-period works that resembles the one we are trying to solve.

The authors in Kawatra and Bricker (2000) attempted to solve the Multi-period Capacitated Minimal Spanning Tree (MCMST) problem, that consists of minimizing the present value of expenditures with the scheduling of installation of network links so as to connect a set of terminal nodes to a central node. There is a limit of link capacities to the number of terminal nodes sharing a link. Some terminal nodes may be activated over time. This problem is formulated as an integer programming problem. Not only a branch exchange heuristic procedure is proposed to solve the problem, but also, a Lagrangian relaxation method is presented to find a lower bound for the optimal objective function value.

Chagas and Cunha (2016) consider the Multi-period Minimum Spanning Tree Problem (MMST). This problem consists in scheduling when edges are added to a connected and undirected graph, considering a finite discrete time horizon. For each time period, the partial solution must be a tree. No edge already added to the partial solution may be removed at a following time period. The final and complete solution must be a spanning tree of the original undirected graph. There are pre-defined dates for each vertex and so, the vertices spanned by these trees cannot exceed such dates. Edges' costs are obtained by the sum of the installation costs at the time period of installation plus maintenance costs, from that time period until the end of the study horizon. The purpose is to minimize the cost of the final spanning tree. The complexity of MMST is addressed in Chagas and Cunha (2016) for the first time and the authors show that, unlike the Minimum Spanning Tree (MST) case, MMST is NP-Complete.

In their following work (Chagas et al., 2018), the Multi-period Degree Constrained Minimum Spanning Tree Problem (MP-DCMSTP) is defined. One must optimize the scheduling of edges' installation over the study horizon, guaranteeing the partial solution is a degree constrained spanning tree at all times. It is important to assure that vertices are connected to a root node no later than their latest installation dates. Chagas et al. (2018) present a new integer programming formulation for the MP-DCMSTP that is at least as good as the most successful multi-commodity flow formulation in the literature to date. New valid inequalities introduced guarantee the authors' strengthened formulation to produce strong known bounds. Two

MP-DCMSTP exact algorithms exploring the strengthened formulation were proposed.

Arulselvan et al. (2011) consider the incremental connected facility location problem. This problem is defined as the optimal selection per time period of a set of facilities to open, a set of costumers to be served, and the corresponding assignment of said customers to said facilities. Also, a network connecting the open facilities must be established. As input data, it is given a set of potential facilities, a set of interconnection nodes, a set of customers with demands, and a study horizon. If a customer is served in a certain time period, it must also be served in subsequent periods. Additionally, there is a minimum coverage requirement that must be respected for each time period. The goal is to maximize the difference between the discounted revenues of serving the customers and the discounted investments and maintenance costs for the facilities and the network. The authors propose a branch-and-cut algorithm for this problem, after a study of different MIP models and a discussion of some valid inequalities to strengthen their formulations.

## 2.5 <br> Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problems with Budget constraints

Finally, Suhl and Hilbert (1998) is the only article in the literature, to the best of our knowledge, that attempts to solve the MPCSTB. A gas network is represented by an undirected graph. Vertices' profits are represented by negative edge weights. Part of the graph may already be piped in previous periods and on every subsequent period, as the piped subgraph is extended, the solution must be a tree. The task is to maximize the profit obtained by connecting vertices to the network over a multi-period study horizon. Furthermore, budget and distance constraints restrict the number of node connections per period. An integer programming formulation leading to a branch-and-cut algorithm is used, along with an optimization software system for solving the large-scale linear problem (LP).

Our idea is solving the Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints using branch-and-cut with two separation procedures. One to separate integer solutions and the other to separate fractional ones. In addition, we apply an algorithm to tighten the upper bound of the problem, helping achieve optimality. The mathematical formulation is thoroughly shown in Chapter 3 and the solving method is specified in detail in Chapter 4.

## Chapter 3 Mathematical Formulation

We present an integer programming formulation for the MPCSTB. Even though the MPCSTB assumes that edges are undirected, we will provide a formulation that is based on directed arcs, given that those formulations have shown to provide stronger linear programming relaxation (LR) bounds (as seen in Fischetti (1991); Goemans and Myung (1993); Chopra and Rao (1994a,b); Magnanti and Wolsey (1995); Feremans et al. (2002); Ljubić et al. (2005); Magnanti and Raghavan (2005)). Therefore, let $G=(V, A)$ be a directed graph with vertex set $V=\{0, \ldots, n\}$ and arc set $A=\{a=(i, j): i, j \in V\}$, where each arc $a \in A$ has an associated $\operatorname{cost} c_{a}^{t}$, depending on the time period considered. For $W \subseteq V$, define $A_{W}$ as the set of arcs with both endpoints in $W$.

We denote by $T$ the planning horizon (for example, 2019 to 2024), composed of time periods $t \in T$ (which may, for example, represent one year each). We also denote $\hat{T}_{B}=\left\{T_{B}\right\} . T_{B}$ is a subset of $T$, a consecutive horizon of time periods that is ultimately in $T$. We assume that there is a rooted vertex, denoted as $v_{0} \in V$ that represents all nodes that are already connected to the network at the beginning of the planning horizon. This rooted vertex $v_{0}$ is assumed to be available throughout all time periods. In order to guarantee that the final network is connected, one needs to ensure that all selected vertices are connected to the root node $v_{0}$. To this end, we denote $\delta^{-}(W):=\{(i, j) \in A \mid i \notin W, j \in W\}, \forall W \subseteq V$. If the instance does not have an actual root node, an artificial root node will be created for it.

We introduce binary variables $y_{i}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall i \in V, \forall t \in T$, which take value 1 if vertex $i$ is connected for the first time in time period $t$, and 0 otherwise. We also use binary arc variables $x_{i j}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall a \in A, \forall t \in T$, which take value 1 if arc $a$ is connected for the first time in time period $t$, and 0 otherwise. Constants $c_{i j}^{t}$ denote the costs to install arc $(i, j)$ in the beginning of time period $t$. The arc connecting costs need to be payed only once: at the time period they are built. However, note that this may also include maintenance costs for the following time periods. Constants $r_{i}^{t}$ represent the revenues collected when selecting vertex $i$ in the period $t$, therefore connecting it to the existing network. Note that the revenue constant may also contain
revenues from subsequent time periods. Constants $d_{i j}$ denote the distances between vertex $i$ and vertex $j$. In summary, there is a revenue function over the vertices and a cost function over the edges.

The profit function 1.2 given in Section 1.4 is known in the literature as a function describing the Net Worth Maximization Problem (Johnson et al., 2000). In the so-called Goemans and Williamson Minimization Problem (Goemans and Williamson, 1997), the goal is to find a subtree that minimizes the objective function $\sum_{T}\left(\sum_{v \notin V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{e \in A_{Z}} c_{t}(a)\right)$. Those two formulations are equivalent, as far as optimization is concerned, as can be shown in Lemma 2. Before the proof is presented, it is important to remember the following LP Lemma.

Lemma 1 (Rewriting an objective function). To change a maximization problem to a minimization problem, multiply the objective function by -1:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Max} f(x)=-\operatorname{Min}(-f(x)) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 2 (Net Worth Maximization Problem is equivalent to the Goemans and Williamson Minimization Problem).

Proof. The profit function 1.2 is rewritten using Lemma 1:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Max} \sum_{T}\left(\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)-\sum_{a \in A_{Z}} c_{t}(a)\right)=-\operatorname{Min} \sum_{T}\left(-\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{a \in A_{Z}} c_{t}(a)\right) . \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is known that the revenue of the vertices in $V$ is the sum of the revenue of vertices in $V_{Z}$ plus the sum of the revenue of the vertices not in $V_{Z}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{v \in V} r_{t}(v)=\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{v \notin V_{Z}} r_{t}(v), \forall t \in T \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore:

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\sum_{v \in V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)=-\sum_{v \in V} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{v \notin V_{Z}} r_{t}(v), \forall t \in T . \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Which leads to the following minimization objective function:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min} \sum_{T}\left(-\sum_{v \in V} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{v \notin V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{a \in A_{Z}} c_{t}(a)\right) . \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that $-\sum_{v \in V} r_{t}(v)$ is constant as it simply adds up to minus the total revenue in $V$ and can hence be excluded from the objective function,
resuming the objective function to the Goemans and Williamson Minimization Problem:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min} \sum_{T}\left(\sum_{v \notin V_{Z}} r_{t}(v)+\sum_{a \in A_{Z}} c_{t}(a)\right) \text {. } \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

In this thesis, we are going to concentrate on the Goemans and Williamson Minimization Problem formulation, as it has been considered in the literature before (see Goemans and Williamson (1997) and Canuto et al. (2001)). The MPCSTB problem can be formulated as follows:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Min} \sum_{t \in T}\left(\sum_{i \in V} r_{i}^{t} \cdot\left(1-y_{i}^{t}\right)+\sum_{(i, j) \in A} c_{i j}^{t} \cdot x_{i j}^{t}\right) . \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Subject to

## Cut constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} \sum_{(u, v) \in \delta^{-}(W)} x_{u v}^{t^{\prime}} \geqslant \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} y_{i}^{t^{\prime}}, \forall W \subseteq V \backslash\left\{v_{0}\right\}, i \in W, t \in T \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Multi-period constraints

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{t \in T} x_{i j}^{t} \leqslant 1, \quad \forall(i, j) \in A  \tag{3.9}\\
\sum_{t \in T} y_{i}^{t} \leqslant 1, \quad \forall i \in V \tag{3.10}
\end{gather*}
$$

## Side constraints

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{t \in T_{B}} \sum_{(i, j) \in A} c_{i j}^{t} \cdot x_{i j}^{t} \leqslant \text { budgetLimit }{ }^{T_{B}}, \forall T_{B} \in \hat{T}_{B}  \tag{3.11}\\
\sum_{(i, j) \in A} d_{i j} \cdot x_{i j}^{t} \leqslant \text { distanceLimit }^{t}, \forall t \in T \tag{3.12}
\end{gather*}
$$

## Connectivity constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} \sum_{j \in V} x_{j i}^{t^{\prime}} \geqslant \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} y_{i}^{t^{\prime}}, \forall i \in V \backslash\left\{v_{0}\right\}, \forall t \in T \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Variable domains

$$
\begin{gather*}
x_{i j}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall(i, j) \in A, t \in T  \tag{3.14}\\
y_{i}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall i \in V, t \in T \tag{3.15}
\end{gather*}
$$

The exponentially large constraint set (3.8) ensures that, in each time period, all network vertices are connected to the root node. It does so by creating a subset $W$ of nodes $i$ that does not contain the root node $v_{0}$ and, while connecting $i$ to the network, forces that an arc from $\delta^{-}(W)$ is also connected, i.e., an arc that will connect the set where $v_{0}$ is present to the set $W$ where $v_{0}$ is not present. Inequalities (3.9) and (3.10) ensure that each vertex and arc can be selected at most once throughout the planning horizon. Constraints (3.11) express the maximum budget allowed for specified subsets of time periods and constraints (3.12) limit the total length of edges that can be added over each time period. The constraint set (3.13) guarantee that every selected vertex has exactly one predecessor on its path from the root. This connectivity constraint set is commonly seen in PCST formulations (Ljubić et al., 2005, 2006; Costa et al., 2009).

To improve the efficiency of the model, the following valid inequalities were added to the formulation described.

## Valid inequalities

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} y_{i}^{t^{\prime}} \geqslant \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} x_{i j}^{t^{\prime}}, \forall i \in V \backslash\left\{v_{0}\right\}, \forall(i, j) \in A, \forall t \in T  \tag{3.16}\\
x_{i j}^{t}+x_{j i}^{t} \leqslant 1, \forall i \in V \backslash\left\{v_{0}\right\}, \forall(i, j) \in A, \forall t \in T \tag{3.17}
\end{gather*}
$$

The valid inequalities (3.16) act as connectivity constraints, indicating that if there is an arc from $i$ to $j$ in the network at a certain time period, vertex $i$ has to be connected at that time period or at a previous one. The constraints (3.17) show that every arc adjacent to a vertex in the solution tree can be oriented only in one way. They are also commonly included in PCST formulations in the literature (Ljubić et al., 2005, 2006). The valid inequalities (3.17) are a special case of the cut constraints (3.8) written in their equivalent GSEC form (Ljubić et al., 2006). Adding these inequalities, specially all at once, may enlarge the LP. Even so, as they do not have to be separated implicitly during the branch-and-cut algorithm, they present a speed-up that balances out the enlargement og the LP. Tests that prove the computational value of these valid inequalities are discussed in Chapter 5 and are shown in Appendix A.1, A. 2 and A.3.

Since an artificial root node may be used to represent the connected network, some constraints related to it may be added to the above formulation as well. Among them, there are also symmetry constraints.

## Artificial root node constraints

$$
\begin{gather*}
\sum_{j \in V} x_{v_{0} j}^{t=1}=1  \tag{3.18}\\
y_{v_{0}}^{t=1}=1 \tag{3.19}
\end{gather*}
$$

## Symmetry constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{v_{0} j}^{t=1}+y_{i}^{t=1} \leqslant 1, \forall(i, j) \in A \mid j>i . \tag{3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Constraints (3.18) guarantee that only one arc is chosen between the artificial root and any other vertices. This artificial arc has cost zero and does not alter the objective function value. Likewise, the artificial root node has no revenue and so, no effect in the objective function value of the model. All the same, constraints (3.19) ensure that the artificial root node enters the connected network at time period 1, aka, the first time period of the study horizon, since the root vertex represents the previously connected network. Finally, constraints (3.20) secure that the vertex adjacent to the root is the one with the smallest index. These constraints (3.20) aim at excluding a plethora of symmetric solutions, therefore considerably reducing the solution time in a branch-and-bound framework (Gamrath et al., 2017).

The generation of the entire set of cut constraints (3.8) is a critical problem of this type of integer programming (IP) model. Depending on the size of the graph, the number of cut constraints that should be produced can be extremely large and, in that case, render it impossible to solve the corresponding IP model depicting them all. Nonetheless, the number of cut constraints (3.8) actually violated by an integer solution obtained from a reduced model (one which the constraints of type (3.8) are not present) will be very small in comparison to their total number. It is very common for combinatorial optimization problems to follow the procedure of excluding cut constraints (3.8) from the original model and creating them on the fly during a branch-and-bound algorithm. As a result, a branch-and-cut algorithm is the method of choice to solve this kind of optimization problem (Suhl and Hilbert, 1998; Ljubić et al., 2005, 2006; Costa et al., 2009; Gollowitzer and Ljubić, 2011; Arulselvan et al., 2011).

It is important to add that two separation procedures are used in this model: one to separate integer infeasible solutions and another to separate fractional ones, both of them based on the cut constraint set (3.8). The separation procedures exploit the fact that constraints (3.8) imply the connectivity of the root to all other selected vertices (Costa et al., 2009).

During the separation phase which is applied at each node of the branch-and-bound tree, we add constraints of type (3.8) that are violated by the current solution of the LP-relaxation problem (Ljubić et al., 2005). Further detailed information concerning the separation procedures are described in Section 4.3.

## 3.1 <br> A note on Generalized Subtour Elimination Constraints versus Cut Constraints

The classical generalized subtour elimination constraints (GSECs) are used in the Dantzig-Fulkerson-Johnson (DFJ) formulation and were introduced by Dantzig et al. (1954) for the Travelling Salesman Problem (TSP). A cycle $C$ is defined by a path of arcs originating and ending at the same node. Therefore, the GSECs may be used in a model formulation for the MPCSTB acting in a similar way as cut constraints (3.8), with the goal of the excluding cycles from the solution graph $Z$ within a time period: no cycles $C$ of arcs may be in the solution for period $t$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t \in T} \sum_{(i, j) \in C} x_{i j}^{t} \leq|C|-1,, \forall C \in Z . \tag{3.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider a solution that is not connected to the root node and, instead, forms a subtour of $n_{1}<n$ nodes. We note that the sum of the $x_{i j}^{t}$ for those links $(i, j)$ in the subtour is $n_{1}$. Hence we can eliminate this type of solution by imposing the condition that the sum of $x_{i j}^{t}$ over all links $(i, j)$ connecting nodes in the subset $C$ of $n_{1}$ vertices $\left(|C|=n_{1}\right)$ be less than $n_{1}$, i.e, Equation (3.21) (Dantzig et al., 1954).

In our chosen formulation, we use cut constraints (3.8) to guarantee connectivity in the network. They ensure that, for each and every $W \subseteq V$ that includes a vertex $i$, but not the root vertex $v_{0}$, at least one of the arcs in the set of all incoming arcs in $W$ must be built if node $i$ is connected. Note that disconnectivity would imply the existence of a cut separating $v_{0}$ and $i$ which would clearly violate the corresponding cut constraint. These inequalities correspond to the directed cutset inequalities in the Steiner tree formulation (Arulselvan et al., 2011).

The set of constraints (3.21) is exponentially large and so, must have a similar treatment as the set of constraints (3.8). Only violated constraints obtained from a reduced model should be added on the fly through a branch-and-cut algorithm. As a result, all cycles $C$ present in the integer solution $Z$ will be eliminated.

Even though the lower bounding procedure presented in Lucena and Resende (2004) is based on undirected GSECs (3.21), Chopra and Rao (1994a) have shown for the Steiner tree problem (STP) that directed GSECs dominate directed counterparts of several other facet defining inequalities of the undirected (GSEC) formulation. This is also the reason why the directed GSEC formulation is preferable in practice (Ljubić et al., 2006). A number of studies have followed and shown that for several variants of the STP, directed models are better than their undirected counterpart (Chopra and Rao, 1994a,b; Feremans et al., 2002; Ljubić et al., 2005; Magnanti and Raghavan, 2005; Costa et al., 2009). Moreover, Fischetti (1991) show that the cut constraints (3.8) can be rewritten as a directed version of the generalized subtour elimination constraints (GSECs). On top of it all, the model chosen in this thesis that makes use of cut constraints (3.8) is less dense than his equivalent directed (GSEC) model, so it is usually computationally preferable within the branch-and-cut implementation (Ljubić et al., 2005) and that is why it was chosen. Chapter 5 will show how our computational results compare in practice to results that use the undirected GSECs formulation.

## 3.2 <br> Previous Work Formulation

To the best of our knowledge, Suhl and Hilbert (1998) is the only work that attempts to solve the MPCSTB problem. The authors also use binary arc variables $x_{a}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall a \in A, \forall t \in T$, which take value 1 if arc $a$ is connected for the first time in time period $t$, and 0 otherwise. However, they do not use node variables $y_{i}^{t}$. They, instead, transform nodes to arcs, by creating Steiner nodes, connecting the existing nodes with the Steiner ones through an arc whose profit will be the revenue of the original node. The binary arc variables $x_{a}^{t} \in\{0,1\}$ take value 1 if arc $a$ representing the connection of node $i$ is connected for the first time in time period $t$, and 0 otherwise. Each arc has a profit $p_{a}^{t}$ which corresponds to minus the cost of the arc it represents or the revenue of the node it represents. Constants $c_{a}^{t}$ and $d_{a}$ represent the costs of building arc $a$ in time period $t$ (again, this may also include maintenance costs for the following time periods) and the distance traveled to build it, respectively. Considering $a \in A, a^{*}$ indicates the arc pointing into the opposite direction of $a$ if $a^{*}$ exists. $P(a)$ designates the index set of only direct predecessor arcs of $a$, with the exclusion of $a^{*}$. Naturally, arcs incident to the root node (artificial or not) have no predecessor. A cycle $C$ is defined in the same way as in Section 3.1: a path of arcs originating and ending at a given node. $Z$ is the solution graph found at each branch-and-bound node. Their formulation is as follows.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Max} \sum_{t \in T}\left(\sum_{a \in A} p_{a}^{t} \cdot x_{a}^{t}\right) . \tag{3.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

Subject to
GSECs

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t \in T} \sum_{a \in C} x_{a}^{t} \leq|C|-1, \forall C \in Z \tag{3.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Multi-period constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t \in T} x_{a}^{t} \leqslant 1, \forall a \in A, \forall a^{*} \notin A . \tag{3.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Side constraints

$$
\begin{align*}
& \sum_{a \in A} c_{a}^{t} \cdot x_{a}^{t} \leqslant \text { budgetLimit }^{t}, \forall t \in T  \tag{3.25}\\
& \sum_{a \in A} d_{a} \cdot x_{a}^{t} \leqslant \text { distanceLimit }^{t}, \forall t \in T \tag{3.26}
\end{align*}
$$

## Connectivity constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{a}^{t} \leqslant \sum_{t^{\prime}=1}^{t} \sum_{b \in P(a)} x_{b}^{t^{\prime}}, \forall a \in A, P(a) \neq \varnothing, t \in T . \tag{3.27}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Arc covering constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{t \in T} x_{a}^{t}+\sum_{t \in T} x_{a^{*}}^{t} \leqslant 1, \forall a, a^{*} \in A \tag{3.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Variable domains

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{a}^{t} \in\{0,1\}, \forall a \in A, t \in T \tag{3.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

Constraints (3.23) are exponentially many and guarantee the exclusion of cycles within a given time period. They were thoroughly explained in Section 3.1. Inequalities (3.24) ensure that each arc can be selected at most once throughout the planning horizon. Constraints (3.25) limit the amount of arcs in period $t$ by expressing a maximum budget requirement for each time period. Constraints (3.26) work in a similar way, limiting the amount of arcs built in time period $t$ by a maximum distance requirement for each time period. The connectivity constraints (3.27) guarantee that an arc may only be covered in period $t$, if at least one predecessor arc is covered in periods $t^{\prime} \leqslant t$. The arc covering constraints (3.28) guarantee that either arc $a$ or arc $a^{*}$ (reverse direction) may enter the network in the planning horizon.

The authors have replaced one by one the y -variables for x -variables, which means their formulation has the exact same amount of variables than our own. They use the undirected GSEC inequalities to exclude cycles at each time
period, which, as discussed in Section 3.1, is a methodology mathematically corroborated by the works of Fischetti (1991); Chopra and Rao (1994a,b); Feremans et al. (2002); Ljubić et al. (2005); Magnanti and Raghavan (2005); Ljubić et al. (2006); Costa et al. (2009) to be weaker than the one we propose. Moreover, even though they use branch-and-cut as a solving method and insert violated subtour elimination constraints if the IP solution presents disconnected cycles, they do not mention any fractional separation algorithm to dynamically identify the constraints that have to be added to the model. The instances solved are therefore considerably small in comparison to those that are solved to optimality in our work, as can be seen in Chapter 5. Moreover, our side constraints that consider the budget limit (3.11) are broader than the ones considered in Suhl and Hilbert (1998), described in (3.25), due to the flexibility of choosing subsets that may be of one time period but also of multiple consecutive time periods.

## Chapter 4 Branch and Cut Algorithm

## 4.1 <br> Data Pre-processing

In order to reduce the size of the problem considered, we perform a preprocessing step. It concerns the budget available for specific subsets of time periods and the distance limit available for each time period. The idea is to only consider those arcs that can be connected within the given budget and distance limits for each time period. Those arcs can be efficiently identified running a shortest path algorithm (Cormen et al., 2009) between the nodes that already belong to the network and all candidate nodes that can be added during the studied horizon. The goal is to find out which nodes are within the budget and distance limits and which nodes can be eliminated from the instance because they are further beyond the defined limits.

## 4.2 <br> Incorporating Cut Constraints

The constraint set (3.8) ensures that, in each time period, all solution network vertices are connected to the root node. It does so by guaranteeing that, for every subset $W \subseteq V$ that includes a vertex $i$ and does not include the root vertex $v_{0}$, at least one of the arcs in the set of all incoming arcs in $W$ must be chosen to be in the solution if node $i$ is connected.

Since the cut set is exponentially large, the constraints cannot all be added to the MILP model at the beginning. We therefore separate them dynamically during the optimization process. At each node of the branch-and-bound tree, when an integer or fractional infeasible solution is found, the separation algorithms identify cut constraints that are violated by the current solution, and, hence, add them to the model.

## 4.3 <br> Separation Algorithms

We separate the constraints of type (3.8) during the optimization process using the separation procedures described in 4.3.1 and 4.3.2. Implementing
more and more sophisticated separation procedures along with state-of-theart branching strategies is a typical plan to attack increasingly complicated instances (Fischetti et al., 2017). An efficient separation of violated inequalities is crucial to tackle complex problem instances.

A pseudo-algorithm that illustrates the solving method is described in Algorithm 1. The algorithm terminates after proving optimality, or after reaching the given time limit.

```
Algorithm 1 Branch-and-Cut for the MPCSTB
    Initialization: Pre-process initial problem and put on Node list
    while !(Node list empty) OR !(Achieve time limit) do
        Choose and remove a node from Node list
        Solve LP relaxation
        if (Infeasible) OR (Relaxed solution value \(\geq\) Incumbent solution value)
    then
            Prune
        end if
        if Integer infeasible solution found then
            Call separation algorithm for integer infeasible solutions to find
    violated inequalities
            Add violated inequalities
            Go to line 4 (solve new LP relaxation)
        end if
        if Fractional infeasible solution found then
            Call separation algorithm for fractional infeasible solutions to find
    violated inequalities
        Add violated inequalities
            Go to line 4 (solve new LP relaxation)
        end if
        if Node \(=\) root node then
            Call Primal Heuristic
            if Incumbent solution value found \(<\) Previous incumbent solution
        value then
            Update incumbent solution
            end if
        else
            Branch: create new problems and add them to Node list
        end if
    end while
```


### 4.3.1 <br> Integer Infeasible Solutions

Our branch-and-cut approach includes cutting off infeasible integer points as well as infeasible fractional ones. In this section, we describe the algorithm used to separate the integer infeasible solutions. Such solutions may have been
enumerated during the branching procedure or may even have been detected by the heuristics of the MIP solver, since the set of constraints (3.8) is not provided to it and therefore the solver was not given the complete structure of the problem (Fischetti et al., 2017).

Generally speaking, to separate integer solutions, we find the connected components of a selected vertex. If they do not include the root vertex, we insert the cut. The algorithm that separates the integer infeasible solutions has a complexity of $O(n+m)$, where $n$ is the number of vertices and $m$ is the number of arcs of the instance, and works as follows and as shown in Algorithm 2.

```
Algorithm 2 Separation procedure at integer nodes
    Data: The connected components of the current integer infeasible solution
    at time period \(t\), found by running BFS.
    Result: A set of violated inequalities incorporated into the current LP.
    while!(Exist only one connected component including the root node) do
        for Each connected component that does not include the root node do
            Create set \(W\) that does not include the root node and contains the
    connected component.
    : Create set \(\bar{W}\), complementary to set \(W\), containing the root and all
    other vertices.
        for \(w \in W\) do
            Insert the violated cut \(\sum_{t^{\prime} \leq t} \sum_{v \in \bar{W}} x_{v w}^{t^{\prime}} \geq \sum_{t^{\prime} \leq t} y_{w}^{t^{\prime}}\) into the LP.
                end for
        end for
    end while
```

We first compute the connected components of the integer infeasible solution. A connected component is a set of vertices in a graph that are linked to each other by paths. They can be found by running a standard BreadthFirst Search (BFS) on the original graph. For example, in Figure 4.1 for a 6 -vertices graph, two connected components sets are found : $\{0,3\}$ and $\{2,5\}$.
$W$ does not contain the root and contains vertices with $y_{i}^{t}>0$. So, in this example, where the root is represented by $\{0\}, W=\{2,5\}$. Its complementary set contains the root and all other vertices: $\bar{W}=\{0,1,3,4\}$. The two sets must contain all the vertices in the problem.

The cuts for that specific integer infeasible solution must be added. Since the network solution must be connected, there must be an arc that goes from set $\bar{W}$ to set $W$. That obligation is reflected in the cut constraints added to the problem. In our example, those would be (supposing the integer infeasible solution is found in the first time period, represented by 0 ): $x_{02}^{0}+x_{12}^{0}+x_{32}^{0}+$ $x_{42}^{0} \geq y_{2}^{0}$ and $x_{05}^{0}+x_{15}^{0}+x_{35}^{0}+x_{45}^{0} \geq y_{5}^{0}$. This iteration and the following iterations are shown in Figure 4.1.

(a) Example of an integer infeasible solution, the sets $W$ and $\bar{W}$, and the cuts that have to be inserted.

(c) Again, the cuts inserted in the previous iterations led to this integer infeasible solution. $x_{31}^{0}, x_{42}^{0}$ and $x_{45}^{0}$ were added to the solution. Sets $W$ and $W$ are updated and new cuts are inserted.

(b) The cuts inserted in the previous iteration led to this integer infeasible solution. $x_{12}^{0}$ and $x_{15}^{0}$ were added to the solution. Sets $W$ and $\bar{W}$ are updated and new cuts are inserted.

(d) The cuts inserted in the previous iterations guaranteed an integer feasible solution. The separation procedure ends.

Figure 4.1: Example of separation procedure for an integer infeasible solution.

### 4.3.2 <br> Fractional Infeasible Solutions

Generally speaking, for fractional solutions, cut constraints are separated by the calculation of the maximum flow value (Fischetti et al., 2017). For $W \subseteq V$, define $A_{W}$ as the set of arcs with both endpoints in $W$. An LPsolution $(\hat{x}, \hat{y})$ is found. Then, a support graph $G_{W}=\left(W, A_{W}, \hat{x}\right)$ is built. The arc capacities of such support graph are defined as $\hat{x}_{i j}^{t}$ for all $(i, j, t) \in A_{W}$. Subsequently, the maximum flow is calculated from the root node $v_{0}$ to each vertex $i \in W$ that has $\hat{y}_{i}^{t}>0$. A violated inequality is inserted into the LP for each maximum flow value found that is less than $\hat{y}_{i}^{t}$. Such violated inequality is induced by the corresponding min-cut in the graph $G_{W}$ (Gollowitzer and Ljubić, 2011).

It is important to introduce the Maximum flow problem, as well as the Minimum cut problem and the Max-flow Min-cut theorem to fully understand the core of our solving method.

### 4.3.2.1

## Maximum flow and Minimum cut problems

A clear intuition for the Maximum flow problem is to imagine a hydraulic network. Consider a series of pipelines through which a fluid flows from a point of origin $s$, named source, to a point of destination $k$, named sink. This network is represented by a graph $G$. The Maximum flow problem is simply described as finding out the maximum flow that can travel from source to sink, given the capacities of the pipelines in the network. Another straightforward analysis for a network is of a railway that transports commodities. We are interested to know not only which is the maximum quantity of products that can be transported during one day, but also which is the minimum number of railway tracks that, if malfunctioned, would stop completely the flow of products from source to sink. This is defined as the Minimum cut problem. When mathematical programming is concerned, as can be seen in Conforti et al. (2014), these problems are dual problems. That is, if a solution is found for one of these problems, an equivalent solution is simultaneously found for the other one.

Formally, the problems are presented in the following way. Consider a directed graph $G=(V, A)$ and the function cap $:(V, V) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{+}$that attributes capacities to each arc $a$. $\operatorname{cap}(u, v)$ equals zero if $(u, v)$ is not an arc in graph $G$. Consider as well two nodes $s$ and $k$ of $V$, source and sink, respectively. Additionally, a function flow : $(V, V) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{+}$represents a flow in graph $G$ given that the following constraints are respected:


Figure 4.2: Example of Max-flow and Min-cut from Conforti et al. (2014).

## Capacity constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{flow}(u, v) \leqslant \operatorname{cap}(u, v), \forall(u, v) \in A . \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Anti-symmetry constraints

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{flow}(u, v)=-\operatorname{flow}(u, v), \forall(u, v) \in A \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

## Conservation of flow

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{v \in V} \operatorname{flow}(u, v)=0, \forall u \in V \backslash\{s, k\} . \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The Maximum flow problem consists in finding a feasible $s, k$-flow of maximum value that respects the constraints (4.1), (4.2) and (4.3). See Figure 4.2 , originally from Conforti et al. (2014), for an example. The Maximum flow problem's objective function can be formulated as:

$$
\operatorname{Max} \sum_{v \in V} \text { flow }(s, v) .
$$

A closely related problem is the Minimum cut problem. An $s, k$-cut in the network is a bipartition of the set of vertices $V$ given that $s$ is in $S$ and $k$ is in $K$. That is, an $s, k$-cut is a division of the vertices of the network into two
parts, with the source in one part and the sink in the other. The cut capacity is given by the expression:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{cap}(S, K)=\sum_{u \in S} \sum_{v \in K} \operatorname{cap}(u, v) . \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus, if all the arcs in the cut-set found are removed, then no positive flow is possible, because there is no path in the resulting graph from the source to the sink. The Minimum cut problem consists in finding an $s, k$-cut of minimum capacity:

$$
\operatorname{Min} \operatorname{cap}(S, K) .
$$

A classical theorem of Ford and Fulkerson (2009) states that the maximum value of an $s$, $k$-flow and the minimum capacity of an $s, k$-cut coincide. It is called the Max-flow Min-cut theorem and links the maximum flow through a network with the minimum cut of the network, that is, the maximum value of an s-k flow equals the minimum capacity over all s-k cuts. Generally, this means that the maximum amount of flow that can be transferred from the source to the sink equals the total capacity of the arcs that are present in the minimum cut. The Maximum flow problem and the Minimum cut problem can be formulated as two primal-dual linear programs. The Max-flow Min-cut theorem is a special case of the duality theorem for linear programs and it is explained in detail in Conforti et al. (2014).

### 4.3.2.2 <br> Push-relabel maximum flow algorithm

The push-relabel algorithm is an algorithm for computing maximum flows based on the intuition of a hydraulic network. A number of different levels are defined. The source is initially at the highest level whilst all other vertices are at the lowest level. The fluid flows always from a highest to a lowest level and, at each iteration, the algorithm tries to move up the level of a vertex (operation named relabel) and push more flow through the network (operation named push). In comparison, the Ford-Fulkerson algorithm (Ford and Fulkerson, 2009) is based on the idea of augmenting paths. At each iteration, the algorithm searches a path to pass flow and performs these global augmentations that intend to send flow from the source to the sink. The pushrelabel approach is more efficient than the Ford-Fulkerson algorithm. While the time complexity for Ford-Fulkerson is $O(f * m)$, where $f$ is the maximum flow value and $m$ is the number of arcs of the graph, the push-relabel maximum flow algorithm (Cherkassky and Goldberg, 1995) has a strongly polynomial
$O\left(n^{2} m\right)$ time complexity (Cormen et al., 2009).
For finding the maximum flow in a directed graph, we used an adaptation of Goldberg's push-relabel maximum flow algorithm (Cherkassky and Goldberg, 1995). Variables are: (a) a current flow $\operatorname{flow}(u, v)$ for each arc $(u, v) \in W$; (b) a capacity $\operatorname{cap}(u, v)$, also associated to each $\operatorname{arc}(u, v)$; (c) a height $h(u)$, that is used to measure if a vertex $u$ can push flow to an adjacent node $v$, as the operation can only happen to a smaller height vertex; (d) an excess flow $e(u)$ associated to each vertex $u$, which is the flow balance in a vertex, i.e., the difference between the total flow coming into the vertex and the total flow going out of the vertex. The two main operations in the algorithm are:

- Push $(u, v)$ : push as much flow as possible from $u$ to $v$, as shown in the pseudo-algorithm 3.
- Relabel $(u)$ : relabel $u$ as much as possible without violating the height constraint on the node, as shown in the pseudo-algorithm 4.

```
Algorithm 3 Push \((u, v)\) :
    \(\delta:=\min \{e(u), \operatorname{cap}(u, v)\}\)
    \(\operatorname{flow}(u, v):=\operatorname{flow}(u, v)+\delta\)
    \(\operatorname{cap}(u, v):=\operatorname{cap}(u, v)-\delta\)
    \(\operatorname{cap}(v, u):=\operatorname{cap}(v, u)+\delta\)
    \(e(u):=e(u)-\delta\)
    \(6: e(v):=e(v)+\delta\)
```

```
Algorithm 4 Relabel(u):
    \(h(u):=\min \{h(v)+1 \mid(u, v) \in W\}\)
```


### 4.3.2.3 <br> Separation procedure algorithm

The outline of the separation procedure is given in Algorithm 5. Ljubić et al. (2005) originally presented Algorithm 5 for a single time period. The separation algorithm is executed independently for every time period of the study horizon.

The input of the algorithm is a support graph of the form $G_{W}=$ ( $W, A_{W}, \hat{x}$ ) that, as specified in Section 4.3.2, is built from the set of vertices $W \subseteq V$, the set of arcs $A_{W}$ and the relaxed solution $(\hat{x}, \hat{y})$. We compute the maximum flow on the support graph for all $\left(v_{0}, i\right)$ pairs of vertices, where

```
Algorithm 5 Separation procedure at fractional nodes
    Data: A support graph \(G_{W}=\left(W, A_{W}, \hat{x}\right)\).
    Result: A set of violated inequalities incorporated into the current LP.
    for \(i \in W \mid \hat{y}_{i}^{t}>0\) do
        \(f=\operatorname{MaxFlow}\left(G_{W}, \hat{x}, v_{0}, i, W_{v_{0}}, W_{i}\right) ;\)
        Detect the cut \(\delta^{+}\left(W_{v_{0}}\right)\) such that \(\hat{x}\left(\delta^{+}\left(W_{v_{0}}\right)\right)=f, v_{0} \in W_{v_{0}}\);
        if \(f<\hat{y}_{i}^{t}\) then
            Insert the violated cut \(x\left(\delta^{+}\left(W_{v_{0}}\right)\right) \geq y_{i}^{t}\) into the LP;
        end if
    end for
```

$i \in W$ and $\hat{y}_{i}^{t}>0$. Goldberg's implementation (Cherkassky and Goldberg, 1995) of the push-relabel maximum flow algorithm returns in one calculation not only the maximum flow value $f=\operatorname{MaxFlow}\left(G_{W}, \hat{x}, v_{0}, i, W_{v_{0}}, W_{i}\right)$ but also both sets $W_{v_{0}}, v_{0} \in W_{v_{0}}$ and $W_{i}, i \in W_{i}$ that together define the minimum cut of value $f$ (Ljubić et al., 2005). Subset $W_{v_{0}} \subset W$ contains root vertex $v_{0}$ and induces a minimum cut closest to $v_{0}$, in other words, as established by the Max-flow Min-cut theorem (Conforti et al., 2014), $x\left(\delta^{+}\left(W_{v_{0}}\right)\right)=f$. At the same time, subset $W_{i} \subset W$ contains vertex $i$ and induces a minimum cut closest to $i$, i.e., $x\left(\delta^{-}\left(W_{i}\right)\right)=f$. Finally, if $f<\hat{y}_{i}^{t}$, we insert the violated cut $x\left(\delta^{+}\left(W_{v_{0}}\right)\right) \geq y_{i}^{t}$ into the LP. An example of the separation procedure is shown in Figure 4.3.

## 4.4 <br> Primal Heuristic

We have developed a primal heuristic to improve the upper bound of the problem. That is, the best integer feasible solution the model is able to find. Our heuristic is called only in the root node of the branch-and-bound tree, before a branch is performed, once the linear program is solved and no more violated inequalities are found. (Ljubić et al., 2005).

The general idea of our algorithm is to pick the most promising vertices for our heuristic solution and, through Kruskal's minimum spanning tree heuristic (Cormen et al., 2009), choose the most promising edges connecting these vertices. After that, respecting the budget and distance constraints, decide on which period of the study horizon each of the selected vertices and arcs are built.

The first step taken by the algorithm is the selection of a set of vertices $S$ from graph $G=(V, A, c)$ that will be the core of the heuristic solution. We aim to build the strongest heuristic solution possible. Therefore, to select the most promising vertices to be in set $S$, we use the information of the fractional values of the y -variables in the LP-solution of the current node in the branch-

(a) Example of a fractional infeasible solution, the max-flow value between source and sink and the cuts that have to be inserted.

|  |
| :---: |
|  |

(b) The cuts inserted in the previous iteration led to this fractional infeasible solution. New max-flow values are calculated and new cuts are inserted.

|  |
| :---: |
|  |

(c) The cuts inserted in the previous iterations guaranteed a fractional feasible solution. The separation procedure ends.

Figure 4.3: Example of separation procedure for a fractional infeasible solution.
and-cut tree. For each vertex, we sum the y-values for every period of the study horizon and check if the sum is greater than 0.5 . If it is, that vertex is selected to set $S$.

Next, the distance network $G_{S}$ is calculated for $S$, where $G_{S}=(S, S \times$ $S, d_{S}$ ). We define the length $d_{S}$ of an edge in $G_{S}$ as the length of the shortest path connecting the two corresponding vertices in $G$. The shortest path matrix is calculated using the Floyd-Warshall algorithm (Cormen et al., 2009). In the interest of choosing the best paths between vertices of set $S$, we determine the length of an edge as the value 1 minus the solution value of that edge. The solution value of an edge is the maximum value between the solution values of the x -variables in the LP-solution in the two arcs that define that edge. Mathematically, we assign to each edge $(i, j, t)$ the $\operatorname{cost}\left(1-\max \left\{\hat{x}_{i j}^{t}, \hat{x}_{j i}^{t}\right\}\right)$ where $\hat{x}_{i j}^{t}$ is the value of the corresponding x -variable in the fractional solution of the current branch-and-bound node. After all, the shortest path is the path with high fractional values of the x -variables in the LP-solution (Ljubić et al., 2005).

Then, we compute Kruskal's minimum spanning tree $Z=\left(S, A_{Z}\right)$ (Cormen et al., 2009) in $G_{S}$. Naturally, there are vertices on the shortest paths that correspond to arcs in $A_{Z}$. Therefore, we define the set $S^{\prime}$ of vertices in $G$ as the union of $S$ and the set of all these extra vertices that show up along the shortest paths. Consequently, $G_{H}=\left(S^{\prime}, A_{H}, c\right)$ is defined as the subgraph of $G$ induced by the vertex set $S^{\prime}$. Notice that in $G_{H}$, the cost of each arc is again the original cost in the problem instance.

Evidently, $G_{H}$ is connected, and therefore we are able to compute Kruskal's minimum spanning tree $Z^{\prime}=\left(S^{\prime}, A_{Z^{\prime}}\right)$ (Cormen et al., 2009) for it. This procedure is done to try to find an heuristic solution as tight as possible to serve as an upper bound to our problem. We end up with a single-period solution that we need to manually separate into several time periods.

In the effort to separate the solution $Z^{\prime}$ into time periods as optimally as possible, we use a greedy algorithm based on the fractional solution values of the $y$-variables for each vertex in $Z^{\prime}$. The initial vertex is $v_{0}$, no matter if the instance has an actual root node or if that root node is artificially created in the algorithm. Then, comes the node $i$ that is connected to $v_{0}$. After that, there may be only one possibility of node to connect to node $i$ or even a multitude of possibilities. That will depend on the format of the single-period solution tree $Z^{\prime}$. In the event there are multiple possibilities, the greedy algorithm acts to choose the node connected to vertex $i$ with higher fractional y-solution value. And so on and so forth until either the budget limit or the distance limit are achieved and the time period is increased. Note that if the study horizon ends and there are still nodes in $Z^{\prime}$ to be inserted in the multi-period $Z^{\prime \prime}$ solution, said nodes are discarded due to the budget and distance limits constraints that must be applied.

We therefore attempt to solve the MPCSTB on $Z$ by the linear time algorithm described and shown in Algorithm 6. Naturally our heuristic solution is viable (even if not optimal) because it makes sure that the vertices in $S^{\prime}$ can be connected as there are paths between them in the input instance, guaranteed by the Floyd-Warshall algorithm. Moreover, they are connected in the best way possible through a minimum spanning tree, that, by definition, connects all vertices in $S^{\prime}$ together, without any cycles and with the minimum possible total arc weight. Furthermore, we are careful to respect the side constraints, separating the resulting minimum spanning tree $Z^{\prime}$ by time periods, applying a greedy algorithm. This algorithm, while respecting the budget and limit constraints, chooses to insert in the heuristic solution the maximum number of vertices of $Z^{\prime}$ possible in the first period, the maximum number of remaining vertices of $Z^{\prime}$ in the second period and so on and so forth, in the best order
possible, as the objective function value decreases by this practice. In sum, all the constraints in the problem are respected, guaranteeing a viable heuristic solution.

```
Algorithm 6 Primal Heuristic
    Data: Solution of LP relaxation \((\hat{x}, \hat{y})\).
    Result: An heuristic solution \(Z^{\prime \prime}\).
    if \(\sum_{t \in T} \hat{y}_{i}^{t} \geq 0.5\) then
    : \(\quad S \leftarrow S \cup\{i\}\)
    end if
    Calculate \(\hat{x}_{i j}=\max \left\{\hat{x}_{i j}^{t}\right\} \mid \forall i, j \in S\)
    Calculate \(l_{S}=\left(1-\max \left\{\hat{x}_{i j}, \hat{x}_{j i}\right\}\right) \mid \forall i, j \in S\)
    8: Calculate \(d_{S}=\) Floyd-Warshall \(\left(l_{S}\right)\)
    Compute distance network \(G_{S}=\left(S, S \times S, d_{S}\right)\)
    Compute Kruskal's \(Z=\left(S, A_{Z}\right)\) in \(G_{S}\)
    Define \(S_{s p}\) as the set of all vertices on the shortest paths in \(A_{Z}\)
12: Define \(S^{\prime}=S \cup S_{s p}\)
    Define \(G_{H}=\left(S^{\prime}, A_{H}, c\right)\)
    Compute Kruskal's \(Z^{\prime}=\left(S^{\prime}, A_{Z^{\prime}}\right)\)
    Separate single-period \(Z^{\prime}\) into multi-period \(Z^{\prime \prime}\) by greedy algorithm
```

Figure 4.4 shows an example of the primal heuristic procedure. The computational results in Chapter 5 show that this heuristic may significantly facilitate the search for feasible solutions, and therefore the entire solution process, as great improvement can be seen in the gap between the lower bound and the best known feasible solution for our most challenging problem instances.

(a) Solution of LP relaxation with vertices and their respective $\hat{y}$.

(c) Selected edges and their respective $\hat{x}$ and $l_{S}$.

PUC-Rio - Certificação Digital No 1412729/CA

(b) Vertices in set S shown in black.

(d) $d_{S}=$ Floyd-Warshall $\left(l_{S}\right)$ and distance network $G_{S}=(S, S \times$ $\left.S, d_{S}\right)$.

(f) $S_{s p}$ shown in grey and $S^{\prime}=$ $S \cup S_{s p}$ shown in black and grey and finally $G_{H}=\left(S^{\prime}, A_{H}, c\right)$.

(h) Single period $Z^{\prime}$ with the budget limit per period information.
budget limit per period $=5$
(j) Multi-period $Z^{\prime \prime}$ complete.

(i) First-period $Z^{\prime \prime}$.


Figure 4.4: Example of primal heuristic procedure.

## Chapter 5 Computational Results

We have tested the proposed branch-and-cut algorithm outlined in this thesis extensively on three different sets of instances:

- In Fischetti et al. (2017), Fischetti et al. tested their exact branch-and-cut algorithm on the "PUCNU" dataset, instances based on the PUC series (Rosseti et al., 2003) for the classical Steiner problem in graphs. Given that those instances are designed for one single time period, all PUCNU instances were transformed into multi-period instances with numbers of periods equal to $2,3,5$ and 8 .
- We have randomly generated instances of complete graphs (named "CG instances"), by drawing random points in a defined Cartesian plan. All edges between nodes are present in this set. Their costs are equal to the Euclidean distances between their vertices. Multi-period instances are created with number of periods equal to $2,3,5$ and 8 .
- Finally, we have also randomly generated instances of incomplete graphs (named "IG instances"), by drawing random points in a defined Cartesian plan. Some edges are selected to have edge costs equal to the Euclidean distances between their nodes. Graphs are incomplete, but checked for connectivity. Multi-period instances are created, similarly to the CG dataset, with numbers of periods equal to $2,3,5,8,10$ and 15 .

All computational experiments were carried out on a Linux Mint 18.3 Cinnamon 64 -bit operating system, 3.6.7 Cinnamon version with 3.40 GHz Intel processor and 16 GB of RAM. The algorithm was programmed in Java programming language and, as mentioned before, to solve the proposed integer linear programming (ILP) formulation, we make use of a branch-and-cut algorithm. As a generic implementation of the branch-and-cut approach, we used the commercial packages ILOG CPLEX and ILOG Concert Technology, version 12.7.1. (IBM, 2017). This means we solve the ILP, initially without cut constraints (3.8), using the MIP solver from CPLEX and then we call usercallbacks to add cut constraints on the fly. At each node of the branch-andbound tree we solve the LP-relaxation, obtained by replacing the integrality requirements (3.14) and (3.15) by the simple bounds: $0 \leq x_{i j}^{t} \leq 1, \forall(i, j) \in$
$A, \forall t \in T$ and $0 \leq y_{i}^{t} \leq 1, \forall i \in V \backslash\left\{v_{0}\right\}, \forall t \in T$. Integer infeasible points are cut off by means of a LazyConstraintCallback where we insert our separation algorithm, explained in Section 4.3.1, while fractional infeasible points are cut off by means of a UserCutCallback, that contains the separation procedure explained in Section 4.3.2. The UserCutCallback will be used within the cut loop that CPLEX calls at each node of the branch-and-cut algorithm. It will be called after CPLEX has ended its own cut generation loop so that we can specify additional cuts to be added to the cut pool. Moreover, the branch-andcut framework of CPLEX calls an HeuristicCallback where we implemented our own primal heuristic, detailed in Section 4.4.

## 5.1 <br> Distance and budget limits estimation

The PUCNU dataset was altered to provide multi-period instances for the MPCSTB problem and the CG and IG datasets were randomly generated. Therefore, all sets of instances make use of the artificial root constraints (3.18), (3.19) and (3.20) and compel us to calculate distance and budget limits for these three sets of instances that would challenge the algorithm into finding the optimal solution. Hence, we considered as a good estimation of a tight distance limit per period for our set of instances the total average distance built of edges added throughout the whole time horizon divided by the number of periods in the time horizon, given in Equation 5.1.

$$
\begin{gather*}
\text { distanceLimit }^{t}=\frac{\bar{d}}{|T|}, \quad \forall t \in T  \tag{5.1}\\
\bar{d}=D_{a} \times T_{n} \tag{5.2}
\end{gather*}
$$

Equation 5.2 shows that a good estimation of the total average distance built $\bar{d}$ spent in the whole time horizon could be the average distance $D_{a}$ of building an edge times the number of terminals $T_{n}$ that would maximize the number of ways to combine $k$ terminals from a set of $n T$ terminals. Afterall, we are interested in allowing a maximum number of terminals to enter the network in our study horizon. A k-combination of a set of terminals $T_{L}$ is a subset of $k$ distinct elements of $T_{L}$. If the set has $n T$ elements, the number of k -combinations is equal to the binomial coefficient, as can be seen in Equation 5.3.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\binom{n T}{k}=\frac{n T!}{k!(n T-k)!} \tag{5.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The $k$ that maximizes the number of ways to combine $k$ terminals from a set of $n T$ terminals is $n T / 2$. Hence, the distance limit is calculated for each
time period as the number of terminals $(n T)$ times the average distance $D_{a}$ divided by 2 times the number of total periods, as can be seen in Equation 5.4 .

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { distanceLimit }^{t}=\frac{n T \times D_{a}}{(2 \times|T|)}, \forall t \in T \tag{5.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

A tight budget limit is estimated in the same way, but considering the number of time periods in the subset of time periods defined for it, aka, $\left|\hat{T}_{B}\right|$. $C_{a}$ is the average cost of building an edge. The percentage rate $p_{r}$ has the purpose of making the budget limit even tighter, as Equation 5.5 shows.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { budgetLimit }{ }^{T_{B}}=\frac{n T \times C_{a} \times p_{r} \times\left|\hat{T}_{B}\right|}{(2 \times|T|)}, \forall T_{B} \in \hat{T}_{B} \tag{5.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 5.2 <br> Modified PUCNU instances

Rosseti et al. (2003) proposed new test instances named "PUC series" for the Steiner problem in graphs. These instances were meant to be used for the evaluation and comparison of existing and newly developed algorithms. Their cutting-edge characteristics were: (a) non-amenability to reductions proposed by preprocessing techniques; (b) hard to compute lower bounds; (c) large integrality gaps between the optimal integer solution and that of the linear programming relaxation; and (d) symmetry aspects, which made them more difficult to solve to both exact methods and heuristics than the previously existing test instances. The PUC series provided difficulties for well established state-of-the-art heuristics, which used to find optimal solutions for almost all previously used test instances. The latest algorithms found fewer optimal solutions and more discriminant numerical results. Therefore, the PUC series allows a good assessment of the effectiveness and the relative behavior of different exact methods and heuristics.

The PUCNU instances (Fischetti et al., 2017) were based in the PUC series instances. They consider incomplete graphs with edge costs values equal to 1 and vertex profits varying from 0 to 2 . A vertex with profit 0 is a Steiner node. A vertex with profit 1 or 2 is a terminal node. The edge costs are the same for all time periods and the profit accumulates: if a vertex enters the network in a certain period, its profit is accounted for at that period and at all following periods. The costs and profits of an instance are so similar, that it offers a lot of possibilities of good solutions, but it is harder for the model to precise which one is optimal. Generally, having similar arc costs and similar profits tends to make finding the optimal solution more difficult. Given that the PUCNU instances were designed for one single time period, they had to
be transformed into multi-period instances to test our algorithm.
Table 5.1 informs the characteristics of the PUCNU dataset. For each instance, it summarizes the instance name, the number of vertices, number of edges and the number of terminal nodes ("nT"). Following results will show the best lower ("LB") and upper bound ("UB") found, the gap, the number of nodes searched by the branch-and-bound tree, the number of cuts added by the model and the time it took to run. It is important to point out that a time-limit of one hour was used to run these instances. However, if the time limit is surpassed while a callback is running, the callback is finished before quitting the program. That is why some time markers may have values greater than 3600 seconds. It is important to mention that the results in this Section consider the use of both separation procedures and all connectivity constraints.

Table 5.1: Modified PUCNU instances

| name | $\|V\|$ | $\|E\|$ | nT |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1200 | 3982 | 200 |
| bip52nu | 2200 | 7997 | 200 |
| bip62nu | 1200 | 10002 | 200 |
| bipa2nu | 3300 | 18073 | 300 |
| bipe2nu | 550 | 5013 | 50 |
| cc10-2nu | 1024 | 5120 | 135 |
| cc11-2nu | 2048 | 11263 | 244 |
| cc12-2nu | 4096 | 24574 | 473 |
| cc3-10nu | 1000 | 13500 | 50 |
| cc3-11nu | 1331 | 19965 | 61 |
| cc3-12nu | 1728 | 28512 | 74 |
| cc3-4nu | 64 | 288 | 8 |
| cc3-5nu | 125 | 750 | 13 |
| cc5-3nu | 243 | 1215 | 27 |
| cc6-2nu | 64 | 192 | 12 |
| cc6-3nu | 729 | 4368 | 76 |
| cc7-3nu | 2187 | 15308 | 222 |
| cc9-2nu | 512 | 2304 | 64 |

In the interest of full disclosure, we will provide all our PUCNU instances' results in the Appendix A.1. Results for a 2, 3 and 5 -periods runs, with all connectivity constraints and both separation procedures are respectively in Tables A.1, A. 2 and A.3. In this Section, we will show the results for an 8-
periods run of the PUCNU instances, with two different kinds of settings: one where there is one budget limit for the whole time horizon (Table 5.2) and another where there is a budget limit for time periods 1-4 and a budget limit for time periods 5 to 8 (Table 5.3).

Table 5.2: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1813.01 | 1831.00 | 0.98 | 34 | 1764 | 3806.37 |
| bip52nu | 1765.67 | 1781.00 | 0.86 | 4 | 1523 | 3650.91 |
| bip62nu | 1717.40 | 1733.00 | 0.90 | 1 | 781 | 3618.07 |
| bipa2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| bipe2nu | 373.37 | 385.00 | 3.02 | 20 | 305 | 3605.16 |
| cc10-2nu | 1206.26 | 1285.00 | 6.13 | 4 | 2833 | 3612.95 |
| cc11-2nu | 2249.05 | 2354.00 | 4.46 | 1 | 606 | 3645.99 |
| cc12-2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| cc3-10nu | 367.81 | 417.00 | 11.80 | 6 | 1504 | 3614.96 |
| cc3-11nu | 573.67 | 618.00 | 7.17 | 3 | 827 | 3624.34 |
| cc3-12nu | 685.50 | 746.00 | 8.11 | 1 | 361 | 3639.49 |
| cc3-4nu | 51.99 | 65.00 | 20.01 | 21 | 1097 | 3671.80 |
| cc3-5nu | 111.27 | 118.00 | 5.70 | 113 | 2180 | 3705.38 |
| cc5-3nu | 232.20 | 257.00 | 9.65 | 16 | 2331 | 3894.27 |
| cc6-2nu | 88.59 | 99.00 | 10.51 | 21 | 1022 | 3707.83 |
| cc6-3nu | 684.50 | 730.00 | 6.23 | 7 | 2419 | 3607.58 |
| cc7-3nu | 2059.48 | 2178.00 | 5.44 | 1 | 1053 | 3653.51 |
| cc9-2nu | 580.28 | 603.00 | 3.77 | 14 | 5506 | 3603.97 |

Table 5.3: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 8 | A budget limit for 1-4 and another for 5-8

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1879.99 | 1884.00 | 0.21 | 99 | 3101 | 3630.98 |
| bip52nu | 1833.40 | 1850.00 | 0.90 | 2 | 810 | 3651.62 |
| bip62nu | 1790.91 | 1822.00 | 1.71 | 3 | 820 | 3605.00 |
| bipa2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| bipe2nu | 390.73 | 402.00 | 2.80 | 7 | 738 | 3605.25 |
| cc10-2nu | 1245.15 | 1323.00 | 5.88 | 6 | 4091 | 3612.79 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.3 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc11-2nu | 2324.57 | 2423.00 | 4.06 | 0 | 910 | 3646.51 |
| cc12-2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| cc3-10nu | 381.10 | 434.00 | 12.19 | 5 | 1324 | 3615.03 |
| cc3-11nu | 588.27 | 640.00 | 8.08 | 3 | 859 | 3623.98 |
| cc3-12nu | 711.00 | 744.00 | 4.44 | 2 | 608 | 3639.60 |
| cc3-4nu | 55.37 | 64.00 | 13.48 | 23 | 1042 | 3686.08 |
| cc3-5nu | 115.54 | 122.00 | 5.29 | 53 | 1462 | 3614.99 |
| cc5-3nu | 239.53 | 262.00 | 8.58 | 25 | 2508 | 3654.69 |
| cc6-2nu | 92.03 | 102.00 | 9.78 | 29 | 1259 | 3603.03 |
| cc6-3nu | 708.01 | 758.00 | 6.59 | 10 | 3049 | 3607.21 |
| cc7-3nu | 2124.20 | 2244.00 | 5.34 | 1 | 1461 | 3653.22 |
| cc9-2nu | 592.74 | 615.00 | 3.62 | 9 | 3364 | 3754.10 |

As can be seen in Appendix A.1, the larger instance cc12-2nu can no longer be solved for a number of periods of 5 or greater due to lack of memory. This means that the CPLEX solver reached its memory limit and could not build the model of the size intended. The same happens for the second largest instance bipa2nu for an 8-periods run.

It is important to notice that some instances are solved in the root node of the branch-and-bound tree (every time \# nodes equals 0 ). The gaps observed for both 8 -periods runs are similar in magnitude, no matter if the budget is limited for the whole horizon or for periods $1-4$ and $5-8$. To analyze the impact of the different side constraints, we can compare the structure of the best integer feasible solutions found (optimal or otherwise) for each setting. This information is shown in Table 5.4 for the case there is one budget limit throughout all time horizon and in Table 5.5 for the case there is one budget limit for time periods 1 to 4 and another for time periods $5-8$. The tables show the number of terminals that are present in the integer feasible solution found, the budget limit value and distance limit value calculated for those instances, the total revenue obtained by those instances' solutions and the total amount spent. It can be seen that a budget limit throughout all time horizon allows the terminal vertices to enter the network at an earliest time period than they would for a budget limit per subset of time periods. That conclusion is drawn due to the value of the total revenue obtained for the different integer feasible solutions. Because of a rounding procedure at the calculation of the budget limit, the budget limit may be one unit bigger for the case where there is one budget limit for a subset of time periods. Hence, extra terminals are allowed
to enter the network. Even so, the integer feasible solution found has a lower net worth than the net worth for the case where there is only one budget limit per time horizon. That being said, it is important to point out that the subset flexibility feature is crucial to model real case scenarios.

Table 5.4: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 61 | 73.00 | 13.00 | 690.00 | 73.00 |
| bip52nu | 62 | 73.00 | 13.00 | 708.00 | 73.00 |
| bip62nu | 67 | 73.00 | 13.00 | 756.00 | 73.00 |
| bipa2nu | 1 | 107.00 | 19.00 | 16.00 | 0.00 |
| bipe2nu | 21 | 23.00 | 4.00 | 238.00 | 23.00 |
| cc10-2nu | 34 | 51.00 | 9.00 | 366.00 | 51.00 |
| cc11-2nu | 63 | 90.00 | 16.00 | 688.00 | 90.00 |
| cc12-2nu | 1 | 168.00 | 30.00 | 16.00 | 0.00 |
| cc3-10nu | 13 | 23.00 | 4.00 | 150.00 | 23.00 |
| cc3-11nu | 14 | 23.00 | 4.00 | 164.00 | 22.00 |
| cc3-12nu | 17 | 28.00 | 5.00 | 194.00 | 28.00 |
| cc3-4nu | 3 | 6.00 | 1.00 | 42.00 | 3.00 |
| cc3-5nu | 5 | 6.00 | 1.00 | 56.00 | 6.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 6 | 12.00 | 2.00 | 74.00 | 11.00 |
| cc6-2nu | 4 | 6.00 | 1.00 | 42.00 | 5.00 |
| cc6-3nu | 21 | 28.00 | 5.00 | 210.00 | 28.00 |
| cc7-3nu | 55 | 79.00 | 14.00 | 597.00 | 79.00 |
| cc9-2nu | 15 | 23.00 | 4.00 | 164.00 | 23.00 |

Table 5.5: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 8 | A budget limit for 1-4 and another for 5-8 | Solution Structure

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 62 | 37.00 | 13.00 | 638.00 | 74.00 |
| bip52nu | 63 | 37.00 | 13.00 | 640.00 | 74.00 |
| bip62nu | 67 | 37.00 | 13.00 | 668.00 | 74.00 |
| bipa2nu | 1 | 54.00 | 19.00 | 16.00 | 0.00 |
| bipe2nu | 22 | 12.00 | 4.00 | 222.00 | 24.00 |
| cc10-2nu | 32 | 26.00 | 9.00 | 323.00 | 46.00 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.5 - Continued from previous page

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc11-2nu | 63 | 45.00 | 16.00 | 619.00 | 90.00 |
| cc12-2nu | 1 | 84.00 | 30.00 | 16.00 | 0.00 |
| cc3-10nu | 13 | 12.00 | 4.00 | 134.00 | 24.00 |
| cc3-11nu | 14 | 12.00 | 4.00 | 144.00 | 24.00 |
| cc3-12nu | 19 | 14.00 | 5.00 | 196.00 | 28.00 |
| cc3-4nu | 4 | 3.00 | 1.00 | 46.00 | 6.00 |
| cc3-5nu | 5 | 3.00 | 1.00 | 52.00 | 6.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 5 | 6.00 | 2.00 | 66.00 | 8.00 |
| cc6-2nu | 4 | 3.00 | 1.00 | 39.00 | 5.00 |
| cc6-3nu | 20 | 14.00 | 5.00 | 182.00 | 28.00 |
| cc7-3nu | 57 | 40.00 | 14.00 | 532.00 | 80.00 |
| cc9-2nu | 16 | 12.00 | 4.00 | 153.00 | 24.00 |

An important comparison to show is between our model and Suhl and Hilbert's. Tables 5.6 and 5.7 show these results for a 5 -periods run. The results for 1-period (Tables A. 12 and A.13), 2-periods (Tables A. 14 and A.15) and 3periods runs (Tables A. 16 and A.17) are in Appendix A.1. As our problem is a minimization problem and Suhl and Hilbert's is a maximization problem, lower bounds and upper bounds differ in value and in meaning. For a minimization problem, the upper bound is the best integer feasible solution found whereas the lower bound is the relaxed solution. For a maximization problem, the upper bound is the relaxed solution and the lower bound is the incumbent solution. To facilitate the comparison between the models, we have transformed through Proof 2 the lower and upper bounds of Suhl and Hilbert's model as if their objective function was of the Goemans and Williamson Minimization Problem. It can be seen that Suhl and Hilbert's model may have difficulties finding good integer feasible solutions. Our model outperforms Suhl and Hilbert's for most instances, minus for c3-5nu, c5-3nu and c6-2nu.

Table 5.6: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period \| MPCSTB

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1237.60 | 1240.00 | 0.19 | 20 | 1900 | 3741.92 |
| bip52nu | 1209.43 | 1217.00 | 0.62 | 34 | 1665 | 3662.16 |
| bip62nu | 1186.12 | 1200.00 | 1.16 | 10 | 1203 | 3611.56 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.6 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bipa2nu | 1726.99 | 1763.00 | 2.04 | 0 | 0 | 3681.66 |
| bipe2nu | 276.34 | 282.00 | 2.01 | 207 | 1617 | 3630.32 |
| cc10-2nu | 815.89 | 849.00 | 3.90 | 5 | 3464 | 3608.50 |
| cc11-2nu | 1509.45 | 1567.00 | 3.67 | 2 | 2029 | 3630.05 |
| cc12-2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| cc3-10nu | 264.39 | 284.00 | 6.91 | 9 | 1888 | 3609.96 |
| cc3-11nu | 377.78 | 410.00 | 7.86 | 6 | 1336 | 3615.97 |
| cc3-12nu | 455.00 | 480.00 | 5.21 | 5 | 1014 | 3625.99 |
| cc3-4nu | 44.00 | 44.00 | 0.00 | 27 | 862 | 3352.47 |
| cc3-5nu | 63.48 | 70.00 | 9.32 | 31 | 1830 | 3627.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 148.45 | 159.00 | 6.63 | 25 | 3242 | 3601.30 |
| cc6-2nu | 51.67 | 58.00 | 10.91 | 30 | 1260 | 3651.13 |
| cc6-3nu | 454.00 | 486.00 | 6.58 | 9 | 3173 | 3605.35 |
| cc7-3nu | 1359.74 | 1427.00 | 4.71 | 2 | 1225 | 3635.84 |
| cc9-2nu | 380.46 | 392.00 | 2.94 | 6 | 2351 | 3603.07 |

Table 5.7: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period \| SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1205.63 | 1252.00 | 3.70 | 5501 | 6 | 3603.57 |
| bip52nu | 1182.78 | 1232.00 | 4.00 | 718 | 0 | 3600.47 |
| bip62nu | 1167.23 | 1212.00 | 3.69 | 398 | 3 | 3635.43 |
| bipa2nu | 1693.39 | 2180.00 | 22.32 | 0 | 1 | 3772.37 |
| bipe2nu | 269.93 | 285.00 | 5.29 | 1674 | 1 | 3601.10 |
| cc10-2nu | 778.85 | 851.00 | 8.48 | 23918 | 65 | 3600.37 |
| cc11-2nu | 1443.74 | 1706.00 | 15.37 | 6300 | 34 | 3603.86 |
| cc12-2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| cc3-10nu | 254.29 | 287.00 | 11.40 | 6436 | 45 | 3600.16 |
| cc3-11nu | 361.43 | 434.00 | 16.72 | 2100 | 12 | 3612.27 |
| cc3-12nu | 436.81 | 476.00 | 8.23 | 801 | 3 | 3816.92 |
| cc3-4nu | 44.00 | 44.00 | 0.00 | 221 | 0 | 1.55 |
| cc3-5nu | 69.00 | 69.00 | 0.00 | 9731 | 0 | 61.88 |
| cc5-3nu | 148.57 | 157.00 | 5.37 | 200901 | 44 | 3600.86 |
| cc6-2nu | 55.00 | 55.00 | 0.00 | 4320 | 0 | 10.96 |
| cc6-3nu | 438.60 | 481.00 | 8.81 | 40801 | 86 | 3602.24 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.7 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc7-3nu | 1306.80 | - | - | 6679 | 51 | 3600.35 |
| cc9-2nu | 366.92 | 392.00 | 6.40 | 98784 | 26 | 3600.10 |

Figure 5.1 shows the best integer feasible solution found by our model for a 5 -periods run of instance cc6-2nu. We can see the nodes connected by a thick solid line in the first time period, by a dashed line in the second time period, by a dotted line in the third time period, by a dash-dot line in the fourth time period and finally by a thin solid line in the fifth time period. Lower bound, upper bound, gap, number of nodes and cuts and the time it took to run are displayed in Table 5.6.


Figure 5.1: Integer feasible solution found for instance cc6-2nu for a 5-periods run.

The valid inequalities (3.16) and (3.17) substantially strengthen the model. To confirm their value, we have run the sets of instances for 2 and 3 periods without Equations (3.16) and (3.17). We kept Equation (3.13), as it is mandatory to guarantee the connectivity of the solution. The results are shown in Appendix A.1. When we compare Table A. 1 that carries all connectivity constraints and Table A. 4 that does not, we can clearly see that all instances' optimality gaps are tighter for Table A.1. When we compare Table A. 2 that carries all connectivity constraints and Table A. 5 that does not, we see much better results as well for Table A.2.

Another analysis worth completing is the result comparison between using both separation procedures, only the one that separates integer infeasible solutions or only the one that separates fractional infeasible solutions. The complete results are shown in Tables A.6, A.7, A. 9 and A. 10 in Appendix A.1.

To further analyze these results, we built the summary tables: Table A. 8 and Table A.11, also in Appendix A.1, with the best results found for each instance of this dataset, for a 2 -periods run and a 3 -periods run, respectively. Table 5.8 summarizes these results. We can see that using both separation procedures or only the separation of integer infeasible solutions have shown better results for this particular set of instances. Comparing Tables A.1, A. 6 and A. 7 and Tables A.2, A. 9 and A.10, it can be seen that the results are very similar. Therefore, the conclusion drawn is that the choice of using both separation procedures or just one of them may present tighter gaps depending on the instance run.

Table 5.8: Modified PUCNU instances | Best results

| Sep. | 2 periods(\%) | 3 periods(\%) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Int | 55.56 | 61.11 |
| Both | 38.89 | 38.89 |
| Frac | 5.56 | 0.00 |

## 5.3 <br> Randomly generated instances of complete graphs

These are randomly generated complete graph instances that aim to emulate real Brazilian gas network expansion instances that cannot be disclosed. The so called "CG instances" are larger than the IG instances as they allow all edges between all nodes in the network to be selected by the model. Therefore, they have the most variables and can test the scalability of our branch-and-cut algorithm. Nodes were drawn from a Cartesian plan. Edge costs are the Euclidean distances between nodes. Terminal nodes are randomly selected and constitute approximately $10 \%$ of the nodes in each instance while the remaining $90 \%$ of nodes are Steiner nodes. Profits of terminal nodes are randomly generated in the same order of magnitude of the edge costs. Again, we have similar costs and profits with the goal of creating instances that provide difficulty to the model in precising which is the optimal solution.

We have generated 5 instances of the same size, to evaluate properly the model's performance. For each instance, Table 5.9 displays the instance name, the number of vertices, number of edges and the number of terminal nodes ("nT"). Full results are presented in Appendix A.2. Table A. 18 presents results for a 2-periods run, Table A. 19 shows results for a 5 -periods run and Table A.20, for an 8-periods run. In this Section, we will compare the use of different kinds of settings for a 3 -periods run: one where there is one budget
limit for the whole horizon and another where there is a budget limit for each time period. The results that follow consider the use of both separation procedures and all connectivity constraints. We will also compare our results to Suhl and Hilbert's.

Table 5.9: Randomly generated instances of complete graphs

| name | $\|V\|$ | $\|E\|$ | nT |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 50 | 1225 | 4 |
| $50 \_2$ | 50 | 1225 | 5 |
| $50 \_3$ | 50 | 1225 | 2 |
| $50 \_4$ | 50 | 1225 | 3 |
| $50 \_5$ | 50 | 1225 | 8 |
| $100 \_1$ | 100 | 4950 | 15 |
| $100 \_2$ | 100 | 4950 | 14 |
| $100 \_3$ | 100 | 4950 | 11 |
| $100 \_4$ | 100 | 4950 | 12 |
| $100 \_5$ | 100 | 4950 | 10 |
| $250 \_1$ | 250 | 31125 | 25 |
| $250 \_2$ | 250 | 31125 | 27 |
| $250 \_3$ | 250 | 31125 | 19 |
| $250 \_4$ | 250 | 31125 | 33 |
| $250 \_5$ | 250 | 31125 | 19 |
| $500 \_1$ | 500 | 124750 | 44 |
| $500 \_2$ | 500 | 124750 | 44 |
| $500 \_3$ | 500 | 124750 | 30 |
| $500 \_4$ | 500 | 124750 | 53 |
| $500 \_5$ | 500 | 124750 | 46 |
| $750 \_1$ | 750 | 280875 | 71 |
| $750 \_2$ | 750 | 280875 | 72 |
| $750 \_3$ | 750 | 280875 | 79 |
| $750 \_4$ | 750 | 280875 | 79 |
| $750 \_5$ | 750 | 280875 | 66 |
|  |  |  |  |

Table 5.10: CG instances| Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 23 | 90 | 1.77 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 3 | 54 | 1.29 |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.69 |
| 50_4 | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 55 | 301 | 72.16 |
| 50_5 | 2876.41 | 2876.41 | 0.00 | 228 | 1871 | 2713.97 |
| 100_1 | 2406.20 | 2577.33 | 6.64 | 62 | 1988 | 3665.06 |
| 100_2 | 2303.27 | 2967.61 | 22.39 | 39 | 1616 | 3601.38 |
| 100_3 | 1900.10 | 2109.53 | 9.93 | 64 | 1764 | 3601.37 |
| 100_4 | 2212.83 | 2420.89 | 8.59 | 66 | 2105 | 3602.43 |
| 100_5 | 1861.48 | 1861.52 | 0.00 | 119 | 848 | 670.15 |
| 250_1 | 1947.22 | 2150.98 | 9.47 | 17 | 1592 | 3646.23 |
| 250_2 | 1986.52 | 2062.33 | 3.68 | 17 | 1752 | 3709.25 |
| 250_3 | 1197.58 | 1273.62 | 5.97 | 72 | 2484 | 3733.83 |
| 250_4 | 2129.97 | 3144.46 | 32.26 | 14 | 1601 | 3620.48 |
| 250_5 | 1346.87 | 1627.13 | 17.22 | 13 | 1961 | 3615.87 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1719.10 | 1875.06 | 8.32 | 6 | 1484 | 3713.57 |
| 500_2 | 1546.71 | 1597.15 | 3.16 | 19 | 2188 | 3600.73 |
| $500 \_3$ | 1143.46 | 1200.46 | 4.75 | 23 | 3858 | 3761.12 |
| $500 \_4$ | 2010.45 | 2331.80 | 13.78 | 9 | 1797 | 3611.18 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1571.18 | 1614.93 | 2.71 | 22 | 1832 | 3776.70 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1707.24 | 2090.23 | 18.32 | 9 | 1655 | 3872.27 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1779.08 | 2066.99 | 13.93 | 7 | 2017 | 3883.65 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1918.00 | 2140.98 | 10.42 | 9 | 2600 | 3632.77 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1819.45 | 2049.52 | 11.23 | 8 | 1967 | 3692.40 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1602.25 | 1859.45 | 13.83 | 12 | 2384 | 3631.54 |

Table 5.11: CG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 19 | 207 | 12.09 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 3 | 70 | 1.25 |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.69 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 55 | 262 | 27.40 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.11 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_5$ | 2876.41 | 2876.41 | 0.00 | 253 | 1977 | 3246.38 |
| 100_1 | 2422.18 | 2594.66 | 6.65 | 78 | 2048 | 3628.73 |
| 100_2 | 2332.64 | 2552.44 | 8.61 | 78 | 2268 | 3638.86 |
| 100_3 | 1888.53 | 2113.52 | 10.65 | 40 | 1613 | 3739.16 |
| 100_4 | 2210.40 | 2404.77 | 8.08 | 96 | 2062 | 3646.94 |
| 100_5 | 1861.52 | 1861.52 | 0.00 | 116 | 831 | 755.19 |
| 250_1 | 1937.16 | 2112.61 | 8.30 | 20 | 2005 | 3792.39 |
| 250_2 | 1972.25 | 2069.41 | 4.70 | 16 | 1630 | 3625.71 |
| 250_3 | 1199.55 | 1283.05 | 6.51 | 27 | 1850 | 3657.86 |
| $250 \_4$ | 2131.85 | 2799.40 | 23.85 | 20 | 2031 | 3775.56 |
| 250_5 | 1350.60 | 1627.13 | 16.99 | 19 | 2364 | 3624.41 |
| 500_1 | 1722.69 | 1875.06 | 8.13 | 7 | 1524 | 3645.70 |
| 500_2 | 1546.50 | 1751.88 | 11.72 | 6 | 1114 | 3777.97 |
| $500 \_3$ | 1144.24 | 1200.46 | 4.68 | 28 | 4185 | 3612.66 |
| $500 \_4$ | 2029.63 | 2351.09 | 13.67 | 10 | 1852 | 3667.81 |
| 500_5 | 1571.18 | 1890.50 | 16.89 | 15 | 1947 | 3601.58 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1709.10 | 2090.23 | 18.23 | 9 | 1857 | 3611.26 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1769.65 | 2069.98 | 14.51 | 4 | 1298 | 3720.85 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1919.34 | 2128.62 | 9.83 | 12 | 3190 | 3764.93 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1823.01 | 1890.67 | 3.58 | 13 | 2565 | 3925.77 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1609.47 | 1859.45 | 13.44 | 10 | 2275 | 3636.81 |

Again, we analyze the structure of the optimal solutions or best integer feasible solutions found for the two different settings to reach a conclusion on their use. Tables 5.12 and 5.13 present the number of terminals in the solution, the budget and distance limit values, the total revenue and total expenditure for that run. It can be seen the runs may present quite different best integer feasible solutions depending on the setting chosen, with a varying number of terminals in the solution, even if their gaps (presented in Tables 5.10 and 5.11) are similar.

Table 5.12: CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 3 | 3665.00 | 3476.00 | 1313.56 | 402.10 |
| $50 \_2$ | 2 | 4402.00 | 4233.00 | 1150.53 | 150.06 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.12 - Continued from previous page

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_3$ | 1 | 1804.00 | 1737.00 | 586.20 | 0.00 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1 | 2758.00 | 2658.00 | 598.20 | 0.00 |
| 50_5 | 5 | 6914.00 | 6583.00 | 2631.49 | 1011.05 |
| 100_1 | 10 | 13335.00 | 12740.00 | 2517.12 | 785.40 |
| $100 \_2$ | 9 | 12537.00 | 12270.00 | 1901.18 | 872.70 |
| $100 \_3$ | 7 | 9602.00 | 9172.00 | 1647.61 | 612.48 |
| 100_4 | 6 | 11179.00 | 10790.00 | 1512.77 | 531.99 |
| 100_5 | 6 | 9251.00 | 8824.00 | 1630.34 | 621.85 |
| $250 \_1$ | 14 | 23140.00 | 21995.00 | 1375.33 | 685.82 |
| $250 \_2$ | 17 | 25213.00 | 24077.00 | 1601.14 | 569.78 |
| $250 \_3$ | 15 | 17271.00 | 16426.00 | 1445.28 | 561.06 |
| $250 \_4$ | 17 | 30180.00 | 28803.00 | 1171.48 | 555.20 |
| $250 \_5$ | 13 | 16966.00 | 16050.00 | 1186.08 | 639.98 |
| $500 \_1$ | 27 | 40638.00 | 38795.00 | 1157.71 | 523.36 |
| $500 \_2$ | 33 | 40547.00 | 38597.00 | 1588.68 | 673.87 |
| $500 \_3$ | 20 | 26918.00 | 25612.00 | 917.94 | 420.94 |
| $500 \_4$ | 32 | 48886.00 | 46572.00 | 1359.97 | 668.76 |
| $500 \_5$ | 33 | 41209.00 | 39192.00 | 1582.16 | 570.17 |
| $750 \_1$ | 42 | 64567.00 | 61483.00 | 1130.91 | 526.27 |
| $750 \_2$ | 40 | 65077.00 | 62005.00 | 1192.69 | 509.10 |
| $750 \_3$ | 50 | 73446.00 | 69917.00 | 1477.58 | 603.74 |
| $750 \_4$ | 54 | 72060.00 | 68730.00 | 1515.08 | 564.51 |
| $750 \_5$ | 53 | 61390.00 | 58443.00 | 1558.37 | 906.94 |

Table 5.13: CG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period | Solution Structure

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 3 | 1222.00 | 3476.00 | 1313.56 | 402.10 |
| $50 \_2$ | 2 | 1468.00 | 4233.00 | 1150.53 | 150.06 |
| $50 \_3$ | 1 | 602.00 | 1737.00 | 586.20 | 0.00 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1 | 920.00 | 2658.00 | 598.20 | 0.00 |
| $50 \_5$ | 5 | 2305.00 | 6583.00 | 2631.49 | 1011.05 |
| $100 \_1$ | 11 | 4445.00 | 12740.00 | 2698.34 | 983.95 |
| $100 \_2$ | 10 | 4179.00 | 12270.00 | 2192.76 | 749.11 |
| $100 \_3$ | 8 | 3201.00 | 9172.00 | 1828.65 | 797.51 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.13 - Continued from previous page

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $100 \_4$ | 6 | 3727.00 | 10790.00 | 1528.89 | 531.99 |
| 100_5 | 6 | 3084.00 | 8824.00 | 1630.34 | 621.85 |
| $250 \_1$ | 16 | 7714.00 | 21995.00 | 1526.43 | 798.55 |
| 250_2 | 18 | 8405.00 | 24077.00 | 1719.11 | 694.83 |
| $250 \_3$ | 14 | 5757.00 | 16426.00 | 1410.59 | 535.80 |
| $250 \_4$ | 22 | 10060.00 | 28803.00 | 1591.76 | 630.42 |
| $250 \_5$ | 13 | 5656.00 | 16050.00 | 1186.08 | 639.98 |
| $500 \_1$ | 27 | 13546.00 | 38795.00 | 1157.71 | 523.36 |
| $500 \_2$ | 33 | 13516.00 | 38597.00 | 1451.94 | 691.86 |
| $500 \_3$ | 20 | 8973.00 | 25612.00 | 917.94 | 420.94 |
| $500 \_4$ | 31 | 16296.00 | 46572.00 | 1338.99 | 667.07 |
| $500 \_5$ | 32 | 13737.00 | 39192.00 | 1542.93 | 806.51 |
| $750 \_1$ | 42 | 21523.00 | 61483.00 | 1130.91 | 526.27 |
| $750 \_2$ | 40 | 21693.00 | 62005.00 | 1192.69 | 512.09 |
| $750 \_3$ | 50 | 24482.00 | 69917.00 | 1489.94 | 603.74 |
| $750 \_4$ | 57 | 24020.00 | 68730.00 | 1748.45 | 639.03 |
| $750 \_5$ | 53 | 20464.00 | 58443.00 | 1558.37 | 906.94 |

Next, we make the comparison from our model's results to Suhl and Hilbert's. Table 5.14 shows their results for a 3 -periods run and one budget limit per time period. Comparing to Table 5.11 that presents the same configuration, we see that Suhl and Hilbert's model is unable to find any integer feasible solution for instances with 500 and 750 nodes. For the 250 nodes instances, their model has difficulties finding a good integer feasible solution, but it has success in running the 50 and 100 nodes instances. Further results concerning the comparison of our model and Suhl and Hilbert's are in Appendix A.2. Tables A. 29 and A. 30 present the results for a 2-periods run, for our model and Suhl and Hilbert's, respectively. Equivalent results are shown for Tables A. 31 and A.32, for a 5-periods run.

Table 5.14: CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 210 | 14 | 1.36 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 186 | 7 | 1.37 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.14 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 13 | 0 | 1.10 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 1242 | 10 | 3.68 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2876.29 | 2876.41 | 0.00 | 25708 | 27 | 93.88 |
| 100_1 | 2500.96 | 2501.14 | 0.01 | 216980 | 47 | 2903.79 |
| $100 \_2$ | 2318.93 | 2465.02 | 5.93 | 246101 | 130 | 3600.06 |
| $100 \_3$ | 2014.72 | 2014.80 | 0.00 | 80446 | 42 | 1043.49 |
| 100_4 | 2303.67 | 2385.98 | 3.45 | 225900 | 90 | 3600.85 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1861.42 | 1861.52 | 0.01 | 6026 | 7 | 68.81 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1667.35 | 5342.43 | 68.79 | 25516 | 463 | 3600.18 |
| 250_2 | 1679.01 | 2044.40 | 17.87 | 48101 | 66 | 3605.85 |
| $250 \_3$ | 938.29 | 1254.00 | 25.18 | 41501 | 198 | 3604.21 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1769.97 | 2177.25 | 18.71 | 37201 | 200 | 3601.48 |
| 250_5 | 1089.29 | - | - | 25510 | 324 | 3600.03 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1403.37 | - | - | 3060 | 55 | 3609.71 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1229.33 | - | - | 2956 | 66 | 3600.04 |
| $500 \_3$ | 931.08 | - | - | 3671 | 47 | 3601.29 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1692.59 | - | - | 2941 | 68 | 3639.06 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1318.42 | - | - | 3111 | 66 | 3604.42 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1387.75 | - | - | 609 | 13 | 3600.99 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1406.83 | - | - | 451 | 11 | 3828.95 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1538.77 | - | - | 871 | 11 | 3993.85 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1480.48 | - | - | 511 | 16 | 3628.13 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1254.81 | - | - | 691 | 19 | 3600.70 |

As mentioned before, results showing different time periods runs are shown in Appendix A.2. For illustrative purposes, Figure 5.2 shows the best integer feasible solution found by our model for a 5 -periods run of instance 50_5. Further information considering this run can be see in Table A. 19 in Appendix A.2.

Results comparing the use or not of connectivity constraints are shown in Appendix A.2, in Tables A. 18 and A. 21 for a 2-periods run and in Tables 5.10 and A. 22 for a 3-periods run. Also, full results concerning the use of different separation procedures or both at once are presented in Appendix A.2, discriminated in Tables A.18, A. 23 and A. 24 for a 2-periods run and in Tables 5.10 , A. 26 and A. 27 for a 3-periods run. Tables A. 25 and A. 28 summarize these results. Table 5.15 summarizes these results even further, showing simply the percentage of instances better solved by each separation procedure. It is easy to


Figure 5.2: Integer feasible solution found for instance $\mathbf{5 0}$ _ $\mathbf{5}$ for a 5 -periods run.
see that using either only the integer separation procedure or both separation procedures works best for the CG dataset.

Table 5.15: CG instances | Best results

| Sep. | 2 periods(\%) | 3 periods(\%) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Int | 56.00 | 64.00 |
| Both | 44.00 | 32.00 |
| Frac | 0.00 | 4.00 |

Tables 5.16 presents the results for the same instance through all periods' runs. We can observe the effect of increasing the number of periods in the MPCSTB: the variables increase linearly and so do the constraints, which leads to a directly proportional increase in time. The complexity of the problem does not grow exponentially with the incrementation of the number of periods.

Table 5.16: CG instances | Instance 50_1

| \# per | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2 | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.47 |
| 3 | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 23 | 90 | 1.77 |
| 5 | 2133.01 | 2133.01 | 0.00 | 15 | 98 | 2.90 |
| 8 | 3263.26 | 3263.26 | 0.00 | 11 | 59 | 6.90 |

Curiously enough, even if these instances have more variables than the incomplete graph ones, the algorithm takes less time to prove optimality for them. An explanation is that it is harder to find the optimal solution path when not all edges are available to the problem.

## 5.4 <br> Randomly generated instances of incomplete graphs

These are randomly generated instances emulating real Brazilian gas network expansion instances, that cannot be revealed due to confidentiality agreements. They will be used to test the scalability of our proposed approach and, so, to draw a conclusion concerning the efficiency of the model. The so called "IG instances" have $95 \%$ of nodes as Steiner nodes (their profit equals zero) and $5 \%$ of nodes have random fractional value profits. We randomly choose edges to be selected in the graph and check it for connectivity, through a connected components algorithm, guaranteeing all nodes are in the same connected component. Furthermore, we tried to generate instances of incomplete graphs with respective densities as low as possible, without losing connectivity. The cost of the selected edges are also fractional and randomly drawn. Since these instances are made of incomplete graphs, they have lesser variables and lesser constraints than complete graph instances. Our first assumption was that incomplete graph instances would be easier to solve due to the lesser amount of variables, however they may be more difficult to solve than complete graph instances, as the path to a profitable node may include a lot of unprofitable ones along the way.

We have generated 5 instances of the same size, to get a clearer look at the model's capabilities. Table 5.17 informs the characteristics of the IG dataset: the name of the instance, the number of vertices, number of edges, number of terminals and percentage of edges in the instance in comparison with the total number of edges of a complete graph, which can be seen in Table 5.9. In Appendix A. 3 we can see some general results: Table A. 33 presents results for a 3 -periods run, Table A. 34 shows results for a 5 -periods run, Table A.35, for an 8-periods run, Table A.36, for a 10-periods run and, finally, Table A.37, for a 15 -periods run. In this Section, we will provide a comparison between different settings for a 2 -periods run. Table 5.18 show results for a 2 -periods run with only one budget limit throughout all time horizon and Table 5.19 has results for a 2-periods run with one budget limit per time period of the study horizon. Results that follow consider all connectivity constraints and the use of both separation procedures at once. Next, we will compare our results to Suhl and Hilbert's results for a 2-periods run (Table 5.22).

Table 5.17: IG instances

| name | $\|V\|$ | $\|E\|$ | nT | $\operatorname{perc}(\%)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 50 | 117 | 3 | 9.55 |

Continued on next page

| Table $5.17-C$ Continued from previous page |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| name | $\|V\|$ | $\|E\|$ | nT |  |
| $50 \_2$ | 50 | 106 | 3 | 8.65 |
| $50 \_3$ | 50 | 137 | 3 | 11.18 |
| $50 \_4$ | 50 | 139 | 3 | 11.35 |
| $50 \_5$ | 50 | 120 | 3 | 9.80 |
| $100 \_1$ | 100 | 245 | 5 | 4.95 |
| $100 \_2$ | 100 | 260 | 5 | 5.25 |
| $100 \_3$ | 100 | 304 | 5 | 6.14 |
| $100 \_4$ | 100 | 261 | 5 | 5.27 |
| $100 \_5$ | 100 | 248 | 5 | 5.01 |
| $150 \_1$ | 150 | 413 | 7 | 3.70 |
| $150 \_2$ | 150 | 409 | 7 | 3.66 |
| $150 \_3$ | 150 | 428 | 7 | 3.83 |
| $150 \_4$ | 150 | 423 | 7 | 3.79 |
| $150 \_5$ | 150 | 435 | 7 | 3.89 |
| $200 \_1$ | 200 | 565 | 10 | 2.84 |
| $200 \_2$ | 200 | 559 | 10 | 2.81 |
| $200 \_3$ | 200 | 552 | 10 | 2.77 |
| $200 \_4$ | 200 | 541 | 10 | 2.72 |
| $200 \_5$ | 200 | 544 | 10 | 2.73 |
| $250 \_1$ | 250 | 837 | 12 | 2.69 |
| $250 \_2$ | 250 | 826 | 12 | 2.65 |
| $250 \_3$ | 250 | 850 | 12 | 2.73 |
| $250 \_4$ | 250 | 828 | 12 | 2.66 |
| $250 \_5$ | 250 | 823 | 12 | 2.64 |
| $300 \_1$ | 300 | 1215 | 15 | 2.71 |
| $300 \_2$ | 300 | 1359 | 15 | 3.03 |
| $300 \_3$ | 300 | 1234 | 15 | 2.75 |
| $300 \_4$ | 300 | 1277 | 15 | 2.85 |
| $300 \_5$ | 300 | 1275 | 15 | 2.84 |

Table 5.18: IG instances| Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.25 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 9 | 60 | 20.50 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.18 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_3 | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 7 | 7 | 0.39 |
| 50_4 | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 17 | 265 | 36.11 |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 14 | 37 | 0.56 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 25 | 564 | 84.69 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 71 | 1059 | 326.21 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 37 | 1011 | 47.38 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 84 | 1525 | 1054.65 |
| 100_5 | 11.83 | 11.83 | 0.00 | 13 | 185 | 1.04 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 99 | 1026 | 356.97 |
| 150_2 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 0.00 | 143 | 4425 | 2464.07 |
| 150_3 | 22.15 | 25.43 | 12.91 | 138 | 4859 | 3770.14 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 179 | 2653 | 1676.76 |
| 150_5 | 20.85 | 25.26 | 17.46 | 130 | 3400 | 3711.83 |
| 200_1 | 28.23 | 31.12 | 9.27 | 148 | 5383 | 3647.14 |
| 200_2 | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 106 | 3792 | 1095.22 |
| 200_3 | 28.97 | 28.97 | 0.00 | 104 | 2485 | 682.51 |
| 200_4 | 24.86 | 28.28 | 12.08 | 188 | 7640 | 3642.76 |
| 200_5 | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 202 | 5046 | 1956.98 |
| 250_1 | 32.27 | 35.47 | 9.03 | 87 | 7143 | 3617.63 |
| 250_2 | 30.93 | 33.99 | 9.01 | 224 | 6872 | 3768.59 |
| 250_3 | 33.12 | 35.62 | 7.03 | 165 | 5559 | 3600.81 |
| 250_4 | 31.63 | 33.80 | 6.43 | 496 | 5579 | 3645.78 |
| 250_5 | 34.09 | 36.20 | 5.83 | 267 | 9732 | 4045.16 |
| 300_1 | 31.08 | 43.30 | 28.21 | 66 | 8318 | 3925.79 |
| 300_2 | 33.89 | 45.52 | 25.55 | 82 | 7212 | 3612.93 |
| 300_3 | 39.67 | 46.46 | 14.61 | 71 | 10878 | 3601.07 |
| 300_4 | 36.96 | 42.94 | 13.93 | 49 | 9087 | 3739.51 |
| 300_5 | 41.26 | 51.60 | 20.04 | 65 | 10539 | 3612.27 |

Table 5.19: IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.26 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 11 | 90 | 25.51 |
| $50 \_3$ | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 5 | 15 | 0.38 |

Continued on next page

Table 5.19 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_4 | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 17 | 241 | 0.80 |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 9 | 27 | 5.52 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 25 | 513 | 137.71 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 51 | 908 | 173.84 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 52 | 1326 | 406.82 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 114 | 1949 | 1826.97 |
| 100_5 | 14.49 | 14.49 | 0.00 | 25 | 280 | 6.55 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 39 | 675 | 235.17 |
| 150_2 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 0.00 | 121 | 3557 | 3383.88 |
| 150_3 | 22.55 | 25.32 | 10.96 | 150 | 4310 | 3741.13 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 159 | 2086 | 1305.06 |
| 150_5 | 25.26 | 25.26 | 0.00 | 295 | 4197 | 3265.31 |
| 200_1 | 29.90 | 31.12 | 3.93 | 113 | 4846 | 3942.10 |
| 200_2 | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 69 | 1852 | 124.81 |
| 200_3 | 29.50 | 30.55 | 3.43 | 182 | 5760 | 3796.22 |
| 200_4 | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 141 | 3724 | 1602.44 |
| 200_5 | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 207 | 5767 | 2616.35 |
| 250_1 | 30.79 | 35.47 | 13.19 | 104 | 9055 | 3635.50 |
| 250_2 | 30.19 | 34.98 | 13.69 | 140 | 7048 | 3872.50 |
| 250_3 | 29.80 | 38.05 | 21.69 | 79 | 4670 | 3788.72 |
| 250_4 | 32.54 | 32.54 | 0.00 | 305 | 4706 | 864.70 |
| 250_5 | 32.70 | 36.23 | 9.75 | 179 | 9110 | 3600.67 |
| 300_1 | 31.07 | 43.34 | 28.31 | 64 | 6599 | 3628.63 |
| 300_2 | 35.74 | 45.52 | 21.49 | 56 | 4526 | 3605.44 |
| 300_3 | 38.71 | 44.37 | 12.76 | 104 | 10475 | 3603.74 |
| 300_4 | 36.62 | 48.53 | 24.54 | 39 | 6137 | 3644.26 |
| 300_5 | 39.34 | 51.60 | 23.76 | 61 | 7059 | 3651.56 |

Once again, we are interested in analyzing the structure of the optimal or best feasible integer solution. Tables 5.20 and 5.21 portrait the number of terminals that were able to enter the network, the budget and distance limit values, the total revenue and the total amount spent for that run. A budget limit for the whole horizon generally makes total revenue greater than a budget limit for each time period, because the nodes are allowed to enter the network at an earliest date.

Table 5.20: IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Solution Structure


Table 5.21: IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ A budget limit for each time period | Solution Structure

| name | termInSol | budgetLimit | distLimit | totalRev | totalSpent |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_1 | 1 | 1.00 | 1.00 | 7.88 | 0.00 |
| 50_2 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.45 | 0.44 |
| 50_3 | 1 | 1.00 | 1.00 | 7.66 | 0.00 |
| 50_4 | 1 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 8.00 | 0.00 |
| 50_5 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 19.50 | 0.92 |
| 100_1 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 10.96 | 0.32 |
| 100_2 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 8.35 | 0.69 |
| 100_3 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.06 | 0.59 |
| 100_4 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 8.35 | 0.68 |
| 100_5 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 13.77 | 1.00 |
| 150_1 | 4 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 15.89 | 0.91 |
| 150_2 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 9.16 | 0.21 |
| 150_3 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 6.87 | 0.39 |
| 150_4 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 12.20 | 1.08 |
| 150_5 | 2 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 6.79 | 0.55 |
| 200_1 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 10.07 | 1.25 |
| 200_2 | 4 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 13.93 | 0.76 |
| 200_3 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 9.85 | 0.68 |
| 200_4 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.84 | 0.85 |
| 200_5 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 9.97 | 1.21 |
| 250_1 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.74 | 0.79 |
| 250_2 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.76 | 0.18 |
| 250_3 | 3 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 9.71 | 1.16 |
| 250_4 | 5 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 15.83 | 1.19 |
| 250_5 | 4 | 1.00 | 2.00 | 11.66 | 1.13 |
| 300_1 | 5 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 17.73 | 2.59 |
| 300_2 | 5 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 15.67 | 2.79 |
| 300_3 | 5 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 15.82 | 1.13 |
| 300_4 | 4 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 11.59 | 1.76 |
| 300_5 | 5 | 2.00 | 3.00 | 16.34 | 2.66 |

Subsequently, we compare our model's results with Suhl and Hilbert's. Table 5.22 presents the results they obtain for a 2-periods run and one budget limit per time period. Setting side by side their results and our own (that are in Table 5.19 for this particular configuration), our model and Suhl and

Hilbert's achieve similar performance for the IG dataset. Further results for 1 time period (Table A.47), 3 time periods (Table A.49) and 5 time periods (Table A.51) are shown in Appendix A.3.

Table 5.22: IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.11 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 40 | 0 | 0.15 |
| $50 \_3$ | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 43 | 4 | 0.18 |
| 50_4 | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 130 | 2 | 0.22 |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 80 | 4 | 0.18 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 3228 | 9 | 2.77 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 7129 | 38 | 7.09 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 5405 | 20 | 6.10 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 24082 | 73 | 22.58 |
| 100_5 | 14.49 | 14.49 | 0.00 | 461 | 1 | 0.73 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 35864 | 51 | 53.00 |
| 150_2 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 0.00 | 160952 | 195 | 299.89 |
| 150_3 | 25.32 | 25.32 | 0.00 | 421264 | 273 | 968.93 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 153458 | 105 | 249.76 |
| 150_5 | 25.26 | 25.26 | 0.00 | 301970 | 216 | 528.63 |
| 200_1 | 31.12 | 31.12 | 0.00 | 634807 | 227 | 1590.66 |
| $200 \_2$ | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 34121 | 25 | 54.22 |
| 200_3 | 30.55 | 30.55 | 0.00 | 550574 | 259 | 1691.75 |
| 200_4 | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 169569 | 165 | 326.91 |
| $200 \_5$ | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 458155 | 314 | 1196.15 |
| $250 \_1$ | 31.49 | 35.26 | 10.70 | 831362 | 444 | 3600.04 |
| $250 \_2$ | 29.87 | 33.73 | 11.46 | 772700 | 684 | 3600.32 |
| $250 \_3$ | 31.25 | 35.62 | 12.28 | 969900 | 403 | 3600.33 |
| $250 \_4$ | 30.36 | 32.54 | 6.69 | 1219477 | 383 | 3600.08 |
| $250 \_5$ | 32.51 | 36.19 | 10.16 | 1243891 | 167 | 3600.01 |
| 300_1 | 26.56 | 37.80 | 29.73 | 1106257 | 620 | 3600.02 |
| 300_2 | 31.68 | 43.75 | 27.59 | 973800 | 1227 | 3600.53 |
| 300_3 | 31.30 | 45.91 | 31.82 | 1132949 | 717 | 3600.02 |
| 300_4 | 32.85 | 44.44 | 26.07 | 1094226 | 1148 | 3600.01 |
| 300_5 | 36.04 | 47.85 | 24.67 | 1004301 | 986 | 3600.34 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Figure 5.3 gives an illustrative example of the optimal solution found by our model for a 5 -periods run of instance (100_4). Table A. 34 portraits other information about this run in Appendix A.3.


Figure 5.3: Optimal solution found for instance 100_4 for a 5 -periods run.

We have established in Section 5.2 that the use of connectivity constraints are underlying to the success of the model. Comparing the results on Tables A. 38 and Table A. 39 in Appendix A.3, that do not have the valid inequalities in their formulation, to Tables 5.18 and A.33, it is easy to see the improvements those valid inequalities bring to the model.

Another comparison we will attempt to pursue is the difference in results for the use of both separation procedures or just one of them. Again, the complete results are shown in Appendix A.3, but Table 5.23 presents a summary. It is safe to say our regular procedure of using the two separations and all connectivity constraints is the one that works best for the IG dataset.

Table 5.23: IG instances | Best results

| Sep. | 2 periods(\%) | 3 periods(\%) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Int | 43.33 | 25.00 |
| Both | 53.33 | 75.00 |
| Frac | 3.33 | 0.00 |

Table 5.24 presents the results for the same instance through all its periods' runs. From these results, we can clearly see that the complexity of the problem does not grow exponentially with the incrementation of the number of periods.

Table 5.24: IG instances | Instance 100_2

| \# per | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 71 | 1059 | 326.21 |
| 3 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 55 | 797 | 244.60 |
| 5 | 51.09 | 51.09 | 0.00 | 100 | 1623 | 762.57 |
| 8 | 75.96 | 75.96 | 0.00 | 234 | 3666 | 1052.68 |
| 10 | 88.49 | 88.49 | 0.00 | 264 | 3551 | 987.62 |
| 15 | 116.23 | 116.24 | 0.01 | 542 | 7142 | 2094.73 |

## Chapter 6 Conclusions

The Multi-period Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem with Budget constraints (MPCSTB) is a generalization of the classical Prize-Collecting Steiner Tree problem (PCST). The most profitable customers are selected and connected by a least-cost network, along different time periods and respecting a predefined budget and a predefined traveled distance. Therefore, the problem at hand involves planning the expansion of a gas network throughout a multiple number of periods in the near future, considering a distance limit per period and a budget limit per subset set of periods. The objective is to maximize the sum of the profits of the recently incorporated cities reduced by the cost of the new pipeline stretches built.

The aim of this thesis is finding solutions of guaranteed quality for realistic problem sizes in a reasonable amount of computing time. The method of choice is a branch-and-cut approach: the cut constraints set is inserted as needed. The use of two separation procedures and a primal heuristic are vital to the success of the model. Benchmark instances from the literature, adapted to a multi-period setting, up to approximately 2000 vertices and 200 terminals, are satisfactorily evaluated with the model. Randomly generated instances up to 750 nodes, represented as complete graphs, and randomly generated incomplete graph instances up to 300 vertices, where approximately 15 are terminals, are satisfactorily evaluated as well. To the best of our knowledge, no other algorithm that attempted to solve the MPCSTB have achieved lower gaps than the ones we have obtained with our algorithm, for the number of periods tested, for instances of these sizes and of this complicated nature.

The MPCSTB considers a multi-period PCST problem with two knapsack constraints (we call it budget and distance constraints). A broader version of the problem would be dealing with several knapsack constraints instead of two. Our problem would become a multi-period prize-collecting Steiner tree problem with multiple knapsack constraints, a harder one, for which we could analyze the impact of increasing this family of inequalities over our ability of providing good solutions. We could also explore the absence of symmetry in the side constraints as this work has the same budget and distance limit values for all subset sets of periods. Future work also
includes adding stochasticity to the problem, as the profit parameters considered are not deterministic in practice, but actually uncertain, and predicted through linear regression.

## Bibliography

Arulselvan, A., Bley, A., Gollowitzer, S., Ljubić, I., and Maurer, O. (2011). Mip modeling of incremental connected facility location. In Network Optimization, pages 490-502. Springer.

Atamtürk, A. (2002). On capacitated network design cut-set polyhedra. Mathematical Programming, 92(3):425-437.

Babonneau, F., Nesterov, Y., and Vial, J.-P. (2012). Design and operations of gas transmission networks. Operations research, 60(1):34-47.

Bienstock, D., Goemans, M. X., Simchi-Levi, D., and Williamson, D. (1993). A note on the prize collecting traveling salesman problem. Mathematical programming, 59(1-3):413-420.

Borraz-Sánchez, C., Bent, R., Backhaus, S., Hijazi, H., and Hentenryck, P. V. (2016). Convex relaxations for gas expansion planning. INFORMS Journal on Computing, 28(4):645-656.

Canuto, S. A., Resende, M. G., and Ribeiro, C. C. (2001). Local search with perturbations for the prize-collecting steiner tree problem in graphs. Networks: An International Journal, 38(1):50-58.

Chagas, R. J. and Cunha, A. S. (2016). On the np-completeness of the multiperiod minimum spanning tree problem. Working paper.

Chagas, R. J., Valle, C. A., and da Cunha, A. S. (2018). Exact solution approaches for the multi-period degree constrained minimum spanning tree problem. European Journal of Operational Research.

Cherkassky, B. V. and Goldberg, A. V. (1995). On implementing pushrelabel method for the maximum flow problem. In International Conference on Integer Programming and Combinatorial Optimization, pages 157-171. Springer.

Chopra, S. and Rao, M. R. (1994a). The steiner tree problem i: Formulations, compositions and extension of facets. Mathematical Programming, 64(1-3):209-229.

Chopra, S. and Rao, M. R. (1994b). The steiner tree problem ii: Properties and classes of facets. Mathematical Programming, 64(1-3):231-246.

Conforti, M., Cornuéjols, G., and Zambelli, G. (2014). Integer programming, volume 271. Springer.

Cormen, T. H., Leiserson, C. E., Rivest, R. L., and Stein, C. (2009). Introduction to algorithms. MIT press.

Costa, A., Cordeau, J.-F., and Laporte, G. (2006). Steiner tree problems with profits. INFOR: information systems and operational research, 44(2):99-115.

Costa, A. M., Cordeau, J.-F., and Laporte, G. (2009). Models and branch-and-cut algorithms for the steiner tree problem with revenues, budget and hop constraints. Networks: An International Journal, 53(2):141-159.
da Cunha, A. S., Lucena, A., Maculan, N., and Resende, M. G. (2009). A relax-and-cut algorithm for the prize-collecting steiner problem in graphs. Discrete Applied Mathematics, 157(6):1198-1217.

Dantzig, G., Fulkerson, R., and Johnson, S. (1954). Solution of a large-scale traveling-salesman problem. Journal of the operations research society of America, 2(4):393-410.

De Wolf, D. and Bakhouya, B. (2012). Optimal dimensioning of pipe networks: the new situation when the distribution and the transportation functions are disconnected. In Operations Research Proceedings 2011, pages 369-374. Springer.

De Wolf, D. and Smeers, Y. (1996). Optimal dimensioning of pipe networks with application to gas transmission networks. Operations Research, 44(4):596-608.

Elshiekh, T., A Khalil, S., El Mawgoud, H. A., et al. (2013). Optimal design and operation of egyptian gas-transmission pipelines. Oil and Gas Facilities, 2(04):44-48.

Feofiloff, P., Fernandes, C. G., Ferreira, C. E., and de Pina, J. C. (2007). Primal-dual approximation algorithms for the prize-collecting steiner tree problem. Information Processing Letters, 103(5):195-202.

Feremans, C., Labbé, M., and Laporte, G. (2002). A comparative analysis of several formulations for the generalized minimum spanning tree problem. Networks: An International Journal, 39(1):29-34.

Fischetti, M. (1991). Facets of two steiner arborescence polyhedra. Mathematical Programming, 51(1-3):401-419.

Fischetti, M., Leitner, M., Ljubić, I., Luipersbeck, M., Monaci, M., Resch, M., Salvagnin, D., and Sinnl, M. (2017). Thinning out steiner trees: a node-based model for uniform edge costs. Mathematical Programming Computation, $9(2)$ :203-229.

Ford, L. R. and Fulkerson, D. R. (2009). Maximal flow through a network. In Classic papers in combinatorics, pages 243-248. Springer.

Gamrath, G., Koch, T., Maher, S. J., Rehfeldt, D., and Shinano, Y. (2017). Scip-jack - a solver for stp and variants with parallelization extensions. Mathematical Programming Computation, 9(2):231-296.

Goemans, M. X. and Myung, Y.-S. (1993). A catalog of steiner tree formulations. Networks, 23(1):19-28.

Goemans, M. X. and Williamson, D. P. (1997). The primal-dual method for approximation algorithms and its application to network design problems. Approximation algorithms for NP-hard problems, pages 144-191.

Gollowitzer, S. and Ljubić, I. (2011). Mip models for connected facility location: A theoretical and computational study. Computers $\mathcal{E}$ Operations Research, 38(2):435-449.

Hansen, C. T., Madsen, K., and Nielsen, H. B. (1991). Optimization of pipe networks. Mathematical Programming, 52(1-3):45-58.

Humpola, J. and Fügenschuh, A. (2015). Convex reformulations for solving a nonlinear network design problem. Computational Optimization and Applications, 62(3):717-759.

Humpola, J., Fügenschuh, A., and Koch, T. (2016). Valid inequalities for the topology optimization problem in gas network design. OR spectrum, 38(3):597-631.

IBM (2017). Ilog cplex 12.7.1. CPLEX User's Manual.
Johnson, D. S., Minkoff, M., and Phillips, S. (2000). The prize collecting steiner tree problem: theory and practice. In $S O D A$, volume 10, page 4. Citeseer.

Kabirian, A. and Hemmati, M. R. (2007). A strategic planning model for natural gas transmission networks. Energy policy, 35(11):5656-5670.

Karp, R. M. (1972). Reducibility among combinatorial problems. In Complexity of computer computations, pages 85-103. Springer.

Kawatra, R. and Bricker, D. (2000). A multiperiod planning model for the capacitated minimal spanning tree problem. European Journal of Operational Research, 121(2):412-419.

Klau, G. W., Ljubić, I., Moser, A., Mutzel, P., Neuner, P., Pferschy, U., Raidl, G., and Weiskircher, R. (2004). Combining a memetic algorithm with integer programming to solve the prize-collecting steiner tree problem. In Genetic and Evolutionary Computation Conference, pages 1304-1315. Springer.

Ljubić, I., Weiskircher, R., Pferschy, U., Klau, G. W., Mutzel, P., and Fischetti, M. (2005). Solving the prize-collecting steiner tree problem to optimality. In $A L E N E X / A N A L C O$, pages 68-76.

Ljubić, I., Weiskircher, R., Pferschy, U., Klau, G. W., Mutzel, P., and Fischetti, M. (2006). An algorithmic framework for the exact solution of the prizecollecting steiner tree problem. Mathematical programming, 105(2-3):427449.

Lucena, A. and Resende, M. G. (2004). Strong lower bounds for the prize collecting steiner problem in graphs. Discrete Applied Mathematics, 141(1-3):277-294.

Magnanti, T. L. and Raghavan, S. (2005). Strong formulations for network design problems with connectivity requirements. Networks: An International Journal, 45(2):61-79.

Magnanti, T. L. and Wolsey, L. A. (1995). Optimal trees. Handbooks in operations research and management science, 7:503-615.

Pahl, J., Reiners, T., and Voß, S. (2011). Network Optimization: 5th International Conference, INOC 2011, Hamburg, Germany, June 13-16, 2011, Proceedings, volume 6701. Springer.

Poss, M. (2012). Models and algorithms for network design problems. $4 O R$, 10(2):215-216.

Rosseti, I., De Aragão, M. P., Ribeiro, C. C., Uchoa, E., and Werneck, R. F. (2003). New benchmark instances for the steiner problem in graphs. In Metaheuristics: Computer Decision-Making, pages 601-614. Springer.

Soliman, F. and Murtagh, B. (1982). The solution of large-scale gas pipeline design problems. Engineering Optimization, 6(2):77-83.

Suhl, U. H. and Hilbert, H. (1998). A branch-and-cut algorithm for solving generalized multiperiod steiner problems in graphs. Networks: An International Journal, 31(4):273-282.

Uchoa, E. (2006). Reduction tests for the prize-collecting steiner problem. Operations Research Letters, 34(4):437-444.

Üster, H. and Dilaveroğlu, Ş. (2014). Optimization for design and operation of natural gas transmission networks. Applied Energy, 133:56-69.

## Appendix A Complete results

## A. 1 <br> Modified PUCNU instances

Tables A.1. A. 2 and A. 3 show results of 2-periods, 3-periods and 5 -periods runs, respectively. These results have been run using all connectivity constraints and both separation procedures. There is one budget limit throughout all time horizon.

Table A.1: Modified PUCNU instances \| Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 478.00 | 478.00 | 0.00 | 10 | 665 | 787.76 |
| bip52nu | 464.91 | 470.00 | 1.08 | 28 | 1195 | 3729.48 |
| bip62nu | 450.98 | 454.00 | 0.66 | 36 | 2298 | 3655.48 |
| bipa2nu | 659.42 | 673.00 | 2.02 | 4 | 668 | 3781.63 |
| bipe2nu | 109.00 | 109.00 | 0.00 | 447 | 2560 | 2833.29 |
| cc10-2nu | 322.67 | 345.00 | 6.47 | 12 | 4014 | 3605.14 |
| cc11-2nu | 597.22 | 625.00 | 4.44 | 6 | 3076 | 3617.59 |
| cc12-2nu | 1112.62 | 1180.00 | 5.71 | 0 | 0 | 3714.39 |
| cc3-10nu | 105.84 | 117.00 | 9.54 | 49 | 5957 | 3605.60 |
| cc3-11nu | 151.49 | 169.00 | 10.36 | 17 | 3461 | 3608.81 |
| cc3-12nu | 182.00 | 197.00 | 7.61 | 28 | 3578 | 3614.77 |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.35 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 46 | 586 | 291.62 |
| cc5-3nu | 67.00 | 67.00 | 0.00 | 49 | 2916 | 1218.64 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 27 | 726 | 1348.18 |
| cc6-3nu | 182.61 | 196.00 | 6.83 | 40 | 5806 | 3761.66 |
| cc7-3nu | 540.12 | 574.00 | 5.90 | 4 | 1651 | 3620.50 |
| cc9-2nu | 153.85 | 158.00 | 2.63 | 36 | 6674 | 3601.91 |

Table A.2: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 693.41 | 702.00 | 1.22 | 12 | 1478 | 4059.78 |
| bip52nu | 675.11 | 678.00 | 0.43 | 83 | 3218 | 3708.23 |
| bip62nu | 654.69 | 658.00 | 0.50 | 29 | 1564 | 4035.06 |
| bipa2nu | 963.02 | 995.00 | 3.21 | 0 | 0 | 3656.65 |
| bipe2nu | 156.00 | 156.00 | 0.00 | 17 | 470 | 101.11 |
| cc10-2nu | 467.55 | 503.00 | 7.05 | 26 | 6928 | 3606.31 |
| cc11-2nu | 869.60 | 906.00 | 4.02 | 4 | 2108 | 3607.32 |
| cc12-2nu | 1623.73 | 1694.00 | 4.15 | 0 | 0 | 3694.03 |
| cc3-10nu | 152.08 | 169.00 | 10.01 | 17 | 3194 | 3606.79 |
| cc3-11nu | 218.10 | 241.00 | 9.50 | 13 | 2823 | 3610.98 |
| cc3-12nu | 263.50 | 288.00 | 8.51 | 16 | 2397 | 3617.92 |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 25 | 593 | 565.32 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 3 | 135 | 2.43 |
| cc5-3nu | 92.14 | 100.00 | 7.86 | 31 | 2209 | 3885.70 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 30 | 972 | 1761.96 |
| cc6-3nu | 264.53 | 287.00 | 7.83 | 14 | 3293 | 3603.92 |
| cc7-3nu | 789.71 | 842.00 | 6.21 | 4 | 1494 | 3626.84 |
| cc9-2nu | 221.99 | 238.00 | 6.73 | 20 | 3232 | 3602.83 |

Table A.3: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 1155.08 | 1161.00 | 0.51 | 11 | 1455 | 3621.12 |
| bip52nu | 1125.37 | 1130.00 | 0.41 | 20 | 1425 | 3634.48 |
| bip62nu | 1095.38 | 1104.00 | 0.78 | 44 | 3027 | 3728.42 |
| bipa2nu | 1596.22 | 1641.00 | 2.73 | 0 | 0 | 3693.46 |
| bipe2nu | 263.51 | 267.00 | 1.31 | 251 | 1772 | 3607.58 |
| cc10-2nu | 767.69 | 813.00 | 5.57 | 14 | 4401 | 3628.37 |
| cc11-2nu | 1427.20 | 1489.00 | 4.15 | 3 | 1807 | 3631.46 |
| cc12-2nu | - | - | - | - | - | Memout |
| cc3-10nu | 254.24 | 284.00 | 10.48 | 14 | 2694 | 3609.50 |
| cc3-11nu | 352.41 | 392.00 | 10.10 | 9 | 1880 | 3616.17 |
| cc3-12nu | 432.00 | 470.00 | 8.09 | 7 | 1460 | 3625.94 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 3 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc3-4nu | 44.00 | 44.00 | 0.00 | 23 | 484 | 999.08 |
| cc3-5nu | 65.23 | 74.00 | 11.85 | 47 | 2139 | 3600.15 |
| cc5-3nu | 150.15 | 163.00 | 7.89 | 46 | 2555 | 3602.16 |
| cc6-2nu | 52.94 | 58.00 | 8.73 | 37 | 1546 | 3609.47 |
| cc6-3nu | 431.82 | 463.00 | 6.73 | 9 | 2441 | 4220.98 |
| cc7-3nu | 1288.01 | 1365.00 | 5.64 | 2 | 1036 | 3635.87 |
| cc9-2nu | 359.05 | 374.00 | 4.00 | 14 | 3897 | 3603.24 |

Tables A. 4 and A. 5 show results of runs without valid inequalities that serve as important connectivity constraints. We can see in Tables A. 4 and A. 5 that the gaps are substantially higher if compared to gaps in Tables A. 1 and A.2.

Table A.4: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 446.94 | 486.00 | 8.04 | 93 | 15330 | 3650.74 |
| bip52nu | 430.00 | 518.00 | 16.99 | 38 | 19405 | 4013.59 |
| bip62nu | 432.00 | 510.00 | 15.29 | 34 | 21699 | 3685.02 |
| bipa2nu | 621.00 | 759.00 | 18.18 | 14 | 31010 | 3618.76 |
| bipe2nu | 103.00 | 111.00 | 7.21 | 147 | 19305 | 3624.98 |
| cc10-2nu | 280.00 | 368.00 | 23.91 | 170 | 22550 | 3603.41 |
| cc11-2nu | 526.00 | 688.00 | 23.55 | 129 | 26198 | 3610.76 |
| cc12-2nu | 989.00 | 1261.00 | 21.57 | 77 | 30821 | 3642.12 |
| cc3-10nu | 100.50 | 113.00 | 11.06 | 235 | 18057 | 3603.59 |
| cc3-11nu | 146.00 | 175.00 | 16.57 | 204 | 21207 | 3605.21 |
| cc3-12nu | 174.14 | 213.00 | 18.25 | 254 | 24151 | 3600.65 |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 19 | 402 | 2.37 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 114 | 2497 | 48.83 |
| cc5-3nu | 60.00 | 69.00 | 13.04 | 177 | 8770 | 3912.89 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 61 | 902 | 7.89 |
| cc6-3nu | 169.45 | 209.00 | 18.92 | 227 | 20866 | 3601.99 |
| cc7-3nu | 483.00 | 627.00 | 22.97 | 164 | 28192 | 3613.36 |
| cc9-2nu | 131.67 | 175.00 | 24.76 | 138 | 10753 | 3647.92 |

Table A.5: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 642.00 | 720.00 | 10.83 | 76 | 19872 | 3959.02 |
| bip52nu | 632.79 | 760.00 | 16.74 | 40 | 24274 | 3613.04 |
| bip62nu | 624.00 | 748.00 | 16.58 | 33 | 33896 | 3718.69 |
| bipa2nu | 903.00 | 1103.00 | 18.13 | 41 | 39572 | 3601.68 |
| bipe2nu | 154.01 | 156.00 | 1.27 | 118 | 19219 | 3639.23 |
| cc10-2nu | 407.00 | 535.00 | 23.93 | 142 | 22855 | 3603.93 |
| cc11-2nu | 768.00 | 977.00 | 21.39 | 110 | 26681 | 3611.90 |
| cc12-2nu | 1451.00 | 1869.00 | 22.36 | 55 | 30041 | 3644.99 |
| cc3-10nu | 137.00 | 181.00 | 24.31 | 200 | 18163 | 3603.70 |
| cc3-11nu | 206.50 | 251.00 | 17.73 | 215 | 21368 | 3605.86 |
| cc3-12nu | 230.00 | 308.00 | 25.32 | 201 | 21042 | 3609.53 |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 127 | 2549 | 1279.84 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 173 | 4686 | 605.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 82.00 | 103.00 | 20.39 | 157 | 9629 | 3792.40 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 90 | 2357 | 306.05 |
| cc6-3nu | 232.13 | 300.00 | 22.62 | 145 | 17234 | 3623.73 |
| cc7-3nu | 705.00 | 902.00 | 21.84 | 92 | 26345 | 3613.53 |
| cc9-2nu | 197.25 | 249.00 | 20.78 | 160 | 16137 | 3601.33 |

Table A. 6 shows the results for a 2-periods run, when the model uses only the separation of integer infeasible solutions. Table A. 9 is the same, but for a 3 -periods run. Table A. 7 shows the results where the model uses only the separation of fractional infeasible solutions for a 2-periods run and Table A. 10 is the same, but for a 3-periods run. Tables A. 8 and A. 11 show a summary of these results.

Table A.6: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 478.00 | 478.00 | 0.00 | 10 | 74 | 226.30 |
| bip52nu | 466.00 | 466.00 | 0.00 | 1590 | 92 | 2451.69 |
| bip62nu | 451.27 | 454.00 | 0.60 | 1349 | 48 | 3600.52 |
| bipa2nu | 659.57 | 679.00 | 2.86 | 0 | 0 | 3646.97 |
| bipe2nu | 109.00 | 109.00 | 0.00 | 496 | 0 | 86.75 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 6 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | $\#$ cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc10-2nu | 322.84 | 338.00 | 4.48 | 854 | 854 | 3605.20 |
| cc11-2nu | 596.67 | 623.00 | 4.23 | 322 | 1079 | 3601.17 |
| cc12-2nu | 1112.62 | 1180.00 | 5.71 | 0 | 0 | 3720.97 |
| cc3-10nu | 106.44 | 115.00 | 7.44 | 8174 | 1133 | 3601.48 |
| cc3-11nu | 150.64 | 167.00 | 9.80 | 3271 | 500 | 3601.51 |
| cc3-12nu | 182.00 | 192.00 | 5.21 | 1306 | 452 | 3603.44 |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.35 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 84 | 28 | 2.83 |
| cc5-3nu | 67.00 | 67.00 | 0.00 | 285 | 13 | 13.52 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 36 | 4 | 1.19 |
| cc6-3nu | 182.50 | 193.00 | 5.44 | 2899 | 842 | 3603.48 |
| cc7-3nu | 539.10 | 568.00 | 5.09 | 307 | 690 | 3602.65 |
| cc9-2nu | 155.33 | 157.00 | 1.07 | 5790 | 808 | 3602.08 |

Table A.7: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 478.00 | 478.00 | 0.00 | 10 | 994 | 1724.36 |
| bip52nu | 464.91 | 470.00 | 1.08 | 31 | 1252 | 3665.95 |
| bip62nu | 451.08 | 454.00 | 0.64 | 44 | 2312 | 3698.76 |
| bipa2nu | 659.60 | 673.00 | 1.99 | 3 | 495 | 3796.17 |
| bipe2nu | 109.00 | 109.00 | 0.00 | 447 | 2560 | 2834.63 |
| cc10-2nu | 322.62 | 345.00 | 6.49 | 11 | 3817 | 3604.86 |
| cc11-2nu | 597.22 | 625.00 | 4.44 | 6 | 3076 | 3618.23 |
| cc12-2nu | 1112.62 | 1180.00 | 5.71 | 0 | 0 | 3722.35 |
| cc3-10nu | 105.59 | 117.00 | 9.76 | 18 | 2881 | 3605.87 |
| cc3-11nu | 150.97 | 169.00 | 10.67 | 15 | 2776 | 3608.57 |
| cc3-12nu | 182.00 | 197.00 | 7.61 | 34 | 3831 | 3614.37 |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.29 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 49 | 672 | 462.29 |
| cc5-3nu | 67.00 | 67.00 | 0.00 | 49 | 2916 | 1218.13 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 19 | 659 | 547.89 |
| cc6-3nu | 182.75 | 196.00 | 6.76 | 32 | 6025 | 3643.93 |
| cc7-3nu | 539.90 | 574.00 | 5.94 | 4 | 1443 | 3620.23 |
| cc9-2nu | 153.75 | 158.00 | 2.69 | 37 | 5884 | 3601.86 |

Table A.8: Modified PUCNU instances \| Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 478.00 | 478.00 | 0.00 | 10 | 665 | 787.76 | Both |
| bip52nu | 466.00 | 466.00 | 0.00 | 1590 | 92 | 2451.69 | Int |
| bip62nu | 451.27 | 454.00 | 0.60 | 1349 | 48 | 3600.52 | Int |
| bipa2nu | 659.60 | 673.00 | 1.99 | 3 | 495 | 3796.17 | Frac |
| bipe2nu | 109.00 | 109.00 | 0.00 | 447 | 2560 | 2833.29 | Both |
| cc10-2nu | 322.84 | 338.00 | 4.48 | 854 | 854 | 3605.20 | Int |
| cc11-2nu | 596.67 | 623.00 | 4.23 | 322 | 1079 | 3601.17 | Int |
| cc12-2nu | 1112.62 | 1180.00 | 5.71 | 0 | 0 | 3714.39 | Both |
| cc3-10nu | 106.44 | 115.00 | 7.44 | 8174 | 1133 | 3601.48 | Int |
| cc3-11nu | 150.64 | 167.00 | 9.80 | 3271 | 500 | 3601.51 | Int |
| cc3-12nu | 182.00 | 192.00 | 5.21 | 1306 | 452 | 3603.44 | Int |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.35 | Both |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 46 | 586 | 291.62 | Both |
| cc5-3nu | 67.00 | 67.00 | 0.00 | 49 | 2916 | 1218.64 | Both |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 27 | 726 | 1348.18 | Both |
| cc6-3nu | 182.50 | 193.00 | 5.44 | 2899 | 842 | 3603.48 | Int |
| cc7-3nu | 539.10 | 568.00 | 5.09 | 307 | 690 | 3602.65 | Int |
| cc9-2nu | 155.33 | 157.00 | 1.07 | 5790 | 808 | 3602.08 | Int |

Table A.9: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 695.00 | 695.00 | 0.00 | 232 | 91 | 475.03 |
| bip52nu | 675.16 | 678.00 | 0.42 | 184 | 91 | 3602.04 |
| bip62nu | 654.74 | 658.00 | 0.50 | 573 | 92 | 3603.65 |
| bipa2nu | 963.02 | 995.00 | 3.21 | 0 | 0 | 3656.37 |
| bipe2nu | 156.00 | 156.00 | 0.00 | 15 | 20 | 73.38 |
| cc10-2nu | 467.90 | 493.00 | 5.09 | 359 | 622 | 3606.10 |
| cc11-2nu | 868.62 | 903.00 | 3.81 | 231 | 615 | 3604.94 |
| cc12-2nu | 1623.73 | 1694.00 | 4.15 | 0 | 0 | 3692.63 |
| cc3-10nu | 152.44 | 164.00 | 7.05 | 3415 | 786 | 3600.63 |
| cc3-11nu | 217.56 | 237.00 | 8.20 | 1041 | 420 | 3601.39 |
| cc3-12nu | 263.50 | 282.00 | 6.56 | 623 | 455 | 3602.29 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 9 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 47 | 4 | 2.98 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 21 | 27 | 3.45 |
| cc5-3nu | 96.00 | 96.00 | 0.00 | 3440 | 84 | 789.07 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 92 | 22 | 4.11 |
| cc6-3nu | 263.98 | 278.00 | 5.04 | 2368 | 1298 | 3603.62 |
| cc7-3nu | 788.51 | 827.00 | 4.65 | 258 | 813 | 3609.24 |
| cc9-2nu | 223.04 | 231.00 | 3.44 | 3422 | 463 | 3600.10 |

Table A.10: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 693.46 | 698.00 | 0.65 | 84 | 1504 | 3653.97 |
| bip52nu | 675.11 | 678.00 | 0.43 | 63 | 2589 | 4015.07 |
| bip62nu | 654.65 | 658.00 | 0.51 | 35 | 1250 | 3795.67 |
| bipa2nu | 963.02 | 995.00 | 3.21 | 0 | 0 | 3656.44 |
| bipe2nu | 156.00 | 156.00 | 0.00 | 19 | 454 | 108.18 |
| cc10-2nu | 467.56 | 503.00 | 7.05 | 14 | 3693 | 3604.38 |
| cc11-2nu | 869.84 | 906.00 | 3.99 | 4 | 2618 | 3621.96 |
| cc12-2nu | 1623.73 | 1694.00 | 4.15 | 0 | 0 | 3694.71 |
| cc3-10nu | 152.08 | 169.00 | 10.01 | 17 | 3194 | 3606.81 |
| cc3-11nu | 218.17 | 241.00 | 9.47 | 13 | 2379 | 3610.94 |
| cc3-12nu | 263.50 | 288.00 | 8.51 | 13 | 1828 | 3617.79 |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 15 | 466 | 409.18 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 5 | 160 | 3.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 92.59 | 99.00 | 6.48 | 62 | 7314 | 4334.14 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 38 | 884 | 1207.81 |
| cc6-3nu | 264.53 | 287.00 | 7.83 | 14 | 3293 | 3604.36 |
| cc7-3nu | 789.71 | 842.00 | 6.21 | 4 | 1494 | 3627.45 |
| cc9-2nu | 222.87 | 238.00 | 6.36 | 19 | 4806 | 3602.19 |

Table A.11: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 695.00 | 695.00 | 0.00 | 232 | 91 | 475.03 | Int |

Continued on next page

Table A. 11 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip52nu | 675.16 | 678.00 | 0.42 | 184 | 91 | 3602.04 | Int |
| bip62nu | 654.69 | 658.00 | 0.50 | 29 | 1564 | 4035.06 | Both |
| bipa2nu | 963.02 | 995.00 | 3.21 | 0 | 0 | 3656.65 | Both |
| bipe2nu | 156.00 | 156.00 | 0.00 | 17 | 470 | 101.11 | Both |
| cc10-2nu | 467.90 | 493.00 | 5.09 | 359 | 622 | 3606.10 | Int |
| cc11-2nu | 868.62 | 903.00 | 3.81 | 231 | 615 | 3604.94 | Int |
| cc12-2nu | 1623.73 | 1694.00 | 4.15 | 0 | 0 | 3694.03 | Both |
| cc3-10nu | 152.44 | 164.00 | 7.05 | 3415 | 786 | 3600.63 | Int |
| cc3-11nu | 217.56 | 237.00 | 8.20 | 1041 | 420 | 3601.39 | Int |
| cc3-12nu | 263.50 | 282.00 | 6.56 | 623 | 455 | 3602.29 | Int |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 25 | 593 | 565.32 | Both |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 3 | 135 | 2.43 | Both |
| cc5-3nu | 96.00 | 96.00 | 0.00 | 3440 | 84 | 789.07 | Int |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 30 | 972 | 1761.96 | Both |
| cc6-3nu | 263.98 | 278.00 | 5.04 | 2368 | 1298 | 3603.62 | Int |
| cc7-3nu | 788.51 | 827.00 | 4.65 | 258 | 813 | 3609.24 | Int |
| cc9-2nu | 223.04 | 231.00 | 3.44 | 3422 | 463 | 3600.10 | Int |

Tables A. 12 and A. 13 show the results for our model and Suhl and Hilbert's, respectively, for a 1-period run. Tables A. 14 and A. 15 show the results for a 2-periods run and, finally, Tables A. 16 and A. 17 show the results for a 3 -periods run.

Table A.12: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 258.00 | 258.00 | 0.00 | 10 | 787 | 893.32 |
| bip52nu | 252.00 | 252.00 | 0.00 | 12 | 826 | 1819.42 |
| bip62nu | 242.62 | 244.00 | 0.57 | 57 | 2838 | 3722.17 |
| bipa2nu | 356.46 | 367.00 | 2.87 | 4 | 740 | 3602.01 |
| bipe2nu | 59.00 | 59.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 4.88 |
| cc10-2nu | 175.64 | 188.00 | 6.57 | 25 | 7126 | 3604.29 |
| cc11-2nu | 324.08 | 339.00 | 4.40 | 8 | 3693 | 3613.74 |
| cc12-2nu | 605.33 | 630.00 | 3.92 | 2 | 1731 | 3654.62 |
| cc3-10nu | 58.54 | 66.00 | 11.30 | 77 | 6503 | 3605.05 |
| cc3-11nu | 82.37 | 91.00 | 9.48 | 25 | 3843 | 3603.87 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 12 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc3-12nu | 99.00 | 108.00 | 8.33 | 36 | 3253 | 3702.26 |
| cc3-4nu | 10.00 | 10.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.23 |
| cc3-5nu | 18.00 | 18.00 | 0.00 | 1 | 25 | 1.20 |
| cc5-3nu | 37.00 | 37.00 | 0.00 | 79 | 7990 | 2846.63 |
| cc6-2nu | 15.00 | 15.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.21 |
| cc6-3nu | 99.68 | 104.00 | 4.16 | 36 | 7163 | 3602.84 |
| cc7-3nu | 293.59 | 309.00 | 4.99 | 8 | 3162 | 3615.62 |
| cc9-2nu | 86.00 | 86.00 | 0.00 | 25 | 1813 | 962.91 |

Table A.13: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period \| SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 258.00 | 258.00 | 0.00 | 12706 | 28 | 555.34 |
| bip52nu | 252.00 | 252.00 | 0.00 | 42283 | 23 | 2715.79 |
| bip62nu | 242.67 | 244.00 | 0.55 | 59746 | 106 | 3600.12 |
| bipa2nu | 355.10 | 436.00 | 18.56 | 190 | 26 | 3693.08 |
| bipe2nu | 59.00 | 59.00 | 0.00 | 46 | 9 | 25.00 |
| cc10-2nu | 174.25 | 181.00 | 3.73 | 461688 | 509 | 3600.08 |
| cc11-2nu | 320.71 | 348.00 | 7.84 | 18461 | 345 | 3602.82 |
| cc12-2nu | 598.88 | 699.00 | 14.32 | 682 | 58 | 3825.44 |
| cc3-10nu | 59.00 | 64.00 | 7.81 | 19473 | 567 | 3601.10 |
| cc3-11nu | 82.00 | 93.00 | 11.83 | 1800 | 279 | 3609.34 |
| cc3-12nu | 99.00 | 111.00 | 10.81 | 1276 | 139 | 3606.92 |
| cc3-4nu | 10.00 | 10.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.15 |
| cc3-5nu | 18.00 | 18.00 | 0.00 | 5 | 0 | 0.36 |
| cc5-3nu | 37.00 | 37.00 | 0.00 | 1451 | 22 | 4.55 |
| cc6-2nu | 15.00 | 15.00 | 0.00 | 23 | 1 | 0.22 |
| cc6-3nu | 99.25 | 102.00 | 2.70 | 534196 | 239 | 3600.04 |
| cc7-3nu | 290.50 | 337.00 | 13.80 | 905 | 154 | 3604.76 |
| cc9-2nu | 86.00 | 86.00 | 0.00 | 265882 | 140 | 959.87 |

Table A.14: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 502.50 | 504.00 | 0.30 | 30 | 2105 | 3824.44 |
| bip52nu | 490.32 | 498.00 | 1.54 | 7 | 1020 | 4100.66 |
| bip62nu | 478.31 | 480.00 | 0.35 | 70 | 1891 | 3748.53 |
| bipa2nu | 697.24 | 712.00 | 2.07 | 2 | 563 | 3912.01 |
| bipe2nu | 112.00 | 112.00 | 0.00 | 2 | 93 | 34.17 |
| cc10-2nu | 336.85 | 356.00 | 5.38 | 21 | 4841 | 3620.07 |
| cc11-2nu | 623.65 | 648.00 | 3.76 | 4 | 2485 | 3618.13 |
| cc12-2nu | 1164.91 | 1213.00 | 3.96 | 0 | 0 | 3713.87 |
| cc3-10nu | 109.54 | 120.00 | 8.72 | 56 | 6456 | 3605.64 |
| cc3-11nu | 156.73 | 172.00 | 8.88 | 14 | 2737 | 3608.94 |
| cc3-12nu | 189.00 | 202.00 | 6.44 | 26 | 3705 | 3614.81 |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 8 | 259 | 2.56 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 0 | 54 | 1.45 |
| cc5-3nu | 69.00 | 69.00 | 0.00 | 25 | 1667 | 362.96 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 20 | 585 | 1023.52 |
| cc6-3nu | 189.74 | 194.00 | 2.20 | 22 | 4463 | 3603.73 |
| cc7-3nu | 563.88 | 590.00 | 4.43 | 4 | 1435 | 3621.04 |
| cc9-2nu | 158.82 | 170.00 | 6.58 | 31 | 7772 | 3602.02 |

Table A.15: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit per period \| SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 498.79 | 504.00 | 1.03 | 43600 | 3 | 3611.74 |
| bip52nu | 487.34 | 493.00 | 1.15 | 9101 | 14 | 3643.40 |
| bip62nu | 476.96 | 482.00 | 1.05 | 7801 | 50 | 3604.11 |
| bipa2nu | 694.29 | 706.00 | 1.66 | 759 | 5 | 3600.71 |
| bipe2nu | 112.00 | 112.00 | 0.00 | 38 | 0 | 28.47 |
| cc10-2nu | 330.21 | 349.00 | 5.38 | 144211 | 477 | 3600.09 |
| cc11-2nu | 611.13 | 720.00 | 15.12 | 6101 | 218 | 3628.87 |
| cc12-2nu | 1142.88 | 1398.00 | 18.25 | 701 | 36 | 3600.21 |
| cc3-10nu | 108.38 | 122.00 | 11.17 | 4817 | 271 | 3605.49 |
| cc3-11nu | 156.00 | 186.00 | 16.13 | 2500 | 175 | 3602.55 |
| cc3-12nu | 186.90 | 212.00 | 11.84 | 2200 | 83 | 3605.93 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 15 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cc3-4nu | 19.00 | 19.00 | 0.00 | 5 | 0 | 0.24 |
| cc3-5nu | 32.00 | 32.00 | 0.00 | 164 | 2 | 1.19 |
| cc5-3nu | 69.00 | 69.00 | 0.00 | 7773 | 36 | 27.93 |
| cc6-2nu | 27.00 | 27.00 | 0.00 | 105 | 0 | 0.36 |
| cc6-3nu | 187.63 | 198.00 | 5.24 | 255601 | 378 | 3600.33 |
| cc7-3nu | 553.89 | - | - | 2278 | 140 | 3626.81 |
| cc9-2nu | 158.24 | 162.00 | 2.32 | 501291 | 194 | 3600.05 |

Table A.16: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 742.89 | 751.00 | 1.08 | 26 | 1437 | 3676.89 |
| bip52nu | 725.66 | 728.00 | 0.32 | 29 | 1888 | 3754.22 |
| bip62nu | 709.08 | 716.00 | 0.97 | 20 | 2232 | 3893.25 |
| bipa2nu | 1041.47 | 1068.00 | 2.48 | 0 | 0 | 3657.31 |
| bipe2nu | 164.00 | 167.00 | 1.80 | 90 | 2404 | 3608.39 |
| cc10-2nu | 493.19 | 518.00 | 4.79 | 12 | 4238 | 3688.91 |
| cc11-2nu | 922.09 | 957.00 | 3.65 | 4 | 2030 | 3622.01 |
| cc12-2nu | 1727.01 | 1804.00 | 4.27 | 0 | 0 | 3806.25 |
| cc3-10nu | 159.62 | 175.00 | 8.79 | 29 | 2726 | 3602.13 |
| cc3-11nu | 231.48 | 251.00 | 7.78 | 15 | 3140 | 3610.92 |
| cc3-12nu | 276.00 | 300.00 | 8.00 | 8 | 1184 | 3617.33 |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 27 | 707 | 537.10 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 13 | 477 | 10.90 |
| cc5-3nu | 95.75 | 101.00 | 5.19 | 33 | 4619 | 3619.86 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 48 | 989 | 588.50 |
| cc6-3nu | 276.37 | 293.00 | 5.68 | 10 | 2729 | 3604.04 |
| cc7-3nu | 839.06 | 877.00 | 4.33 | 3 | 1827 | 3625.20 |
| cc9-2nu | 234.27 | 240.00 | 2.39 | 22 | 5837 | 3602.67 |

Table A.17: Modified PUCNU instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period \| SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bip42nu | 732.15 | 746.00 | 1.86 | 22040 | 8 | 3600.63 |
| bip52nu | 716.44 | 738.00 | 2.92 | 4300 | 7 | 3756.00 |
| bip62nu | 703.03 | 718.00 | 2.08 | 2640 | 12 | 3601.01 |
| bipa2nu | 1031.09 | 1308.00 | 21.17 | 84 | 7 | 3602.91 |
| bipe2nu | 162.58 | 167.00 | 2.64 | 18915 | 0 | 3600.06 |
| cc10-2nu | 479.43 | 513.00 | 6.54 | 86052 | 326 | 3600.12 |
| cc11-2nu | 893.35 | - | - | 18161 | 169 | 3619.55 |
| cc12-2nu | 1676.49 | - | - | 4105 | 38 | 3663.06 |
| cc3-10nu | 156.64 | 182.00 | 13.93 | 6240 | 244 | 3605.96 |
| cc3-11nu | 225.65 | 279.00 | 19.12 | 4400 | 116 | 3602.00 |
| cc3-12nu | 269.82 | 324.00 | 16.72 | 2200 | 46 | 3811.31 |
| cc3-4nu | 26.00 | 26.00 | 0.00 | 402 | 0 | 0.95 |
| cc3-5nu | 43.00 | 43.00 | 0.00 | 1432 | 27 | 8.00 |
| cc5-3nu | 100.00 | 100.00 | 0.00 | 83401 | 38 | 406.41 |
| cc6-2nu | 39.00 | 39.00 | 0.00 | 239 | 0 | 0.65 |
| cc6-3nu | 270.73 | 289.00 | 6.32 | 112500 | 311 | 3600.18 |
| cc7-3nu | 817.27 | - | - | 8415 | 150 | 3626.53 |
| cc9-2nu | 229.54 | 241.00 | 4.76 | 346801 | 81 | 3600.28 |

## A. 2 <br> Randomly generated instances of complete graphs

Firstly, Tables A.18, A.19, A. 20 show the results for all five instances of each instance size set, considering all connectivity constraints and all separation procedures, for a 2 -periods, 5 -periods and 8 -periods runs, respectively.

Table A.18: CG instances| Number of periods: $2 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.47 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 11 | 88 | 1.01 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.51 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 3 | 26 | 0.79 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 18 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_5$ | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 67 | 622 | 643.06 |
| 100_1 | 1804.10 | 1804.10 | 0.00 | 103 | 1011 | 667.86 |
| 100_2 | 1737.99 | 1737.99 | 0.00 | 274 | 1989 | 2593.10 |
| 100_3 | 1431.96 | 1559.36 | 8.17 | 85 | 1868 | 3682.62 |
| 100_4 | 1613.58 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 49 | 381 | 189.48 |
| 100_5 | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 27 | 132 | 28.37 |
| 250_1 | 1444.15 | 1526.15 | 5.37 | 36 | 2467 | 3620.57 |
| 250_2 | 1424.74 | 1445.49 | 1.44 | 69 | 2901 | 3665.88 |
| 250_3 | 896.93 | 907.65 | 1.18 | 115 | 3106 | 3611.94 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1517.34 | 1535.60 | 1.19 | 110 | 2773 | 3604.12 |
| $250 \_5$ | 988.65 | 1024.94 | 3.54 | 67 | 1881 | 3892.93 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1233.17 | 1257.63 | 1.94 | 36 | 2343 | 3693.54 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1144.73 | 1195.02 | 4.21 | 25 | 2434 | 3749.33 |
| $500 \_3$ | 855.97 | 1091.66 | 21.59 | 20 | 2588 | 4167.29 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1486.20 | 1509.00 | 1.51 | 12 | 1676 | 3658.88 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1147.48 | 1158.42 | 0.94 | 64 | 2947 | 3643.31 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1262.61 | 1363.15 | 7.38 | 12 | 1591 | 3634.73 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1268.21 | 1285.43 | 1.34 | 12 | 2004 | 3605.74 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1409.48 | 1453.31 | 3.02 | 19 | 2939 | 3622.45 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1297.52 | 1303.43 | 0.45 | 39 | 2757 | 3865.12 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1222.07 | 1261.19 | 3.10 | 17 | 2351 | 3716.72 |

Table A.19: CG instances| Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 6264.45 | 6264.45 | 0.00 | 7 | 111 | 20.71 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11567.85 | 11567.85 | 0.00 | 33 | 310 | 111.91 |
| $50 \_3$ | 2918.10 | 2918.10 | 0.00 | 0 | 34 | 12.78 |
| $50 \_4$ | 5698.50 | 5698.50 | 0.00 | 0 | 70 | 217.69 |
| $50 \_5$ | 12563.53 | 17277.21 | 27.28 | 174 | 3547 | 3607.45 |

Table A.20: CG instances| Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 3263.26 | 3263.26 | 0.00 | 11 | 59 | 6.90 |
| $50 \_2$ | 6169.52 | 6169.52 | 0.00 | 31 | 445 | 98.99 |
| $50 \_3$ | 1556.32 | 1556.32 | 0.00 | 0 | 43 | 3.79 |
| $50 \_4$ | 3039.20 | 3039.20 | 0.00 | 25 | 199 | 16.53 |
| $50 \_5$ | 5781.91 | 7946.37 | 27.24 | 126 | 2668 | 3604.94 |

Tables A. 21 and A. 22 show results of runs without valid inequalities that serve as important connectivity constraints. Hence, gaps are higher if compared to Tables A. 18 and 5.10.

Table A.21: CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 6 | 143 | 1.26 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 35 | 268 | 6.17 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 5 | 122 | 0.86 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 27 | 227 | 1.29 |
| 50_5 | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 430 | 2851 | 2679.45 |
| $100 \_1$ | 1568.20 | 2235.62 | 29.85 | 141 | 4706 | 3627.57 |
| $100 \_2$ | 1642.74 | 1761.51 | 6.74 | 216 | 4461 | 3643.96 |
| $100 \_3$ | 1375.10 | 1556.54 | 11.66 | 256 | 4530 | 3627.03 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1464.30 | 1694.88 | 13.60 | 191 | 4952 | 3723.59 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 310 | 4550 | 2259.38 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1142.15 | 1549.37 | 26.28 | 144 | 8143 | 3655.26 |
| $250 \_2$ | 1113.49 | 1664.84 | 33.12 | 194 | 9309 | 3687.43 |
| $250 \_3$ | 836.95 | 968.96 | 13.62 | 252 | 7710 | 3710.98 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1442.45 | 1632.34 | 11.63 | 242 | 12996 | 3629.74 |
| 250_5 | 725.91 | 1369.04 | 46.98 | 98 | 5835 | 3767.41 |
| $500 \_1$ | 968.61 | 1428.38 | 32.19 | 209 | 11878 | 3647.19 |
| $500 \_2$ | 978.41 | 1307.00 | 25.14 | 169 | 13129 | 3669.31 |
| $500 \_3$ | 773.95 | 915.33 | 15.45 | 202 | 15878 | 3604.01 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1290.63 | 1744.95 | 26.04 | 138 | 13336 | 3604.14 |
| $500 \_5$ | 928.55 | 1711.34 | 45.74 | 196 | 10554 | 3784.27 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1038.82 | 1549.05 | 32.94 | 117 | 17184 | 3742.34 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 21 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $750 \_2$ | 1003.54 | 1807.06 | 44.47 | 126 | 18325 | 3606.35 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1131.99 | 1983.22 | 42.92 | 184 | 27349 | 3624.87 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1042.64 | 1679.09 | 37.90 | 92 | 10886 | 3808.70 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1015.52 | 1647.28 | 38.35 | 114 | 16276 | 3828.12 |

Table A.22: CG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 71 | 333 | 7.00 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 60 | 674 | 17.12 |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 3 | 199 | 1.45 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 81 | 515 | 17.05 |
| 50_5 | 2128.69 | 3411.22 | 37.60 | 165 | 2732 | 3605.80 |
| 100_1 | 1919.51 | 2646.07 | 27.46 | 119 | 4045 | 3676.87 |
| $100 \_2$ | 1556.73 | 3152.78 | 50.62 | 114 | 3675 | 3634.35 |
| 100_3 | 1398.14 | 2844.66 | 50.85 | 109 | 3913 | 3692.28 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1682.70 | 2685.61 | 37.34 | 110 | 3841 | 3637.24 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1687.09 | 1861.52 | 9.37 | 240 | 5045 | 3604.79 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1475.21 | 2720.64 | 45.78 | 113 | 8427 | 3639.57 |
| 250_2 | 1504.79 | 2973.90 | 49.40 | 103 | 8209 | 3652.97 |
| $250 \_3$ | 835.79 | 2039.40 | 59.02 | 103 | 7754 | 3884.88 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1635.15 | 3640.92 | 55.09 | 125 | 11570 | 3606.50 |
| 250_5 | 1030.32 | 2053.56 | 49.83 | 114 | 9040 | 3620.99 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1260.28 | 2406.47 | 47.63 | 151 | 12762 | 3605.09 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1059.06 | 2452.02 | 56.81 | 123 | 16691 | 3662.23 |
| $500 \_3$ | 784.44 | 1637.49 | 52.09 | 116 | 12310 | 3705.46 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1529.43 | 2963.04 | 48.38 | 74 | 14035 | 3602.86 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1173.91 | 2567.01 | 54.27 | 104 | 15074 | 3616.05 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1302.92 | 2616.21 | 50.20 | 29 | 9224 | 3642.34 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1347.72 | 2710.59 | 50.28 | 41 | 12576 | 3716.45 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1364.70 | 2960.13 | 53.90 | 54 | 16361 | 3623.96 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1262.64 | 2470.92 | 48.90 | 57 | 14884 | 3684.48 |

Table A. 23 presents the results for a 2-periods run, when the model uses only the separation of integer infeasible solutions. Table A. 26 is the same,
but for a 3-periods run. Table A. 24 presents the results where the model uses only the separation of fractional infeasible solutions for a 2-periods run and Table A. 27 is the same, but for a 3-periods run. Tables A. 25 and A. 28 show a summary of these results.

Table A.23: CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.89 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 3 | 0 | 0.98 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.46 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 12 | 0 | 0.86 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 89 | 23 | 1.82 |
| $100 \_1$ | 1804.10 | 1804.10 | 0.00 | 513 | 68 | 11.98 |
| $100 \_2$ | 1737.99 | 1737.99 | 0.00 | 550 | 83 | 11.70 |
| $100 \_3$ | 1517.13 | 1517.17 | 0.00 | 537 | 138 | 20.18 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1613.58 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 39 | 8 | 4.75 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 54 | 22 | 4.12 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1461.41 | 1461.41 | 0.00 | 698 | 236 | 132.13 |
| $250 \_2$ | 1438.05 | 1438.18 | 0.01 | 851 | 464 | 170.59 |
| $250 \_3$ | 907.59 | 907.65 | 0.01 | 1166 | 508 | 192.02 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1531.68 | 1531.80 | 0.01 | 1065 | 221 | 151.51 |
| $250 \_5$ | 1018.10 | 1018.17 | 0.01 | 1564 | 182 | 233.56 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1245.34 | 1245.46 | 0.01 | 1254 | 196 | 813.52 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1155.87 | 1155.98 | 0.01 | 6615 | 2697 | 3582.98 |
| $500 \_3$ | 865.02 | 865.07 | 0.01 | 1801 | 911 | 1420.84 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1494.49 | 1494.64 | 0.01 | 2370 | 806 | 2408.44 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1151.49 | 1151.58 | 0.01 | 673 | 266 | 462.36 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1264.87 | 1269.27 | 0.35 | 2961 | 1530 | 3602.71 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1269.76 | 1282.01 | 0.96 | 2270 | 1054 | 3600.98 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1403.47 | 1566.76 | 10.42 | 1875 | 3233 | 3601.96 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1300.74 | 1300.87 | 0.01 | 1830 | 283 | 2220.39 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1217.56 | 1388.13 | 12.29 | 1399 | 2254 | 3615.01 |

Table A.24: CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.73 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 11 | 88 | 0.75 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.39 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 3 | 26 | 1.20 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 58 | 464 | 207.13 |
| $100 \_1$ | 1804.10 | 1804.10 | 0.00 | 129 | 992 | 306.76 |
| $100 \_2$ | 1737.99 | 1737.99 | 0.00 | 241 | 1585 | 1692.12 |
| $100 \_3$ | 1409.83 | 1580.71 | 10.81 | 61 | 1511 | 3741.52 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1613.58 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 47 | 381 | 169.54 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 26 | 107 | 2.98 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1444.51 | 1545.37 | 6.53 | 41 | 2745 | 3782.95 |
| $250 \_2$ | 1430.11 | 1452.93 | 1.57 | 75 | 3383 | 3602.83 |
| $250 \_3$ | 904.52 | 907.65 | 0.35 | 134 | 3084 | 3632.52 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1513.25 | 1538.03 | 1.61 | 51 | 1745 | 3698.57 |
| $250 \_5$ | 983.82 | 1035.91 | 5.03 | 32 | 2233 | 3604.24 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1233.18 | 1257.63 | 1.94 | 16 | 1844 | 3607.70 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1144.73 | 1195.02 | 4.21 | 25 | 2434 | 3744.81 |
| $500 \_3$ | 855.82 | 889.40 | 3.78 | 66 | 4571 | 3634.45 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1488.50 | 1602.11 | 7.09 | 12 | 1562 | 3606.71 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1147.48 | 1153.95 | 0.56 | 51 | 2786 | 3623.90 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1266.37 | 1363.15 | 7.10 | 27 | 2876 | 3605.91 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1268.21 | 1285.43 | 1.34 | 15 | 2282 | 3625.76 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1407.44 | 1579.53 | 10.89 | 20 | 3048 | 3703.23 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1297.56 | 1301.16 | 0.28 | 102 | 5812 | 3826.17 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1222.09 | 1348.03 | 9.34 | 12 | 2191 | 3616.84 |

Table A.25: CG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.47 | Both |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 11 | 88 | 1.01 | Both |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.51 | Both |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 3 | 26 | 0.79 | Both |

Continued on next page

Table A. 25 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_5$ | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 67 | 622 | 643.06 | Both |
| 100_1 | 1804.10 | 1804.10 | 0.00 | 103 | 1011 | 667.86 | Both |
| $100 \_2$ | 1737.99 | 1737.99 | 0.00 | 274 | 1989 | 2593.10 | Both |
| $100 \_3$ | 1517.13 | 1517.17 | 0.00 | 537 | 138 | 20.18 | Int |
| 100_4 | 1613.58 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 49 | 381 | 189.48 | Both |
| 100_5 | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 27 | 132 | 28.37 | Both |
| $250 \_1$ | 1461.41 | 1461.41 | 0.00 | 698 | 236 | 132.13 | Int |
| 250_2 | 1438.05 | 1438.18 | 0.01 | 851 | 464 | 170.59 | Int |
| 250_3 | 907.59 | 907.65 | 0.01 | 1166 | 508 | 192.02 | Int |
| $250 \_4$ | 1531.68 | 1531.80 | 0.01 | 1065 | 221 | 151.51 | Int |
| $250 \_5$ | 1018.10 | 1018.17 | 0.01 | 1564 | 182 | 233.56 | Int |
| 500_1 | 1245.34 | 1245.46 | 0.01 | 1254 | 196 | 813.52 | Int |
| $500 \_2$ | 1155.87 | 1155.98 | 0.01 | 6615 | 2697 | 3582.98 | Int |
| $500 \_3$ | 865.02 | 865.07 | 0.01 | 1801 | 911 | 1420.84 | Int |
| $500 \_4$ | 1494.49 | 1494.64 | 0.01 | 2370 | 806 | 2408.44 | Int |
| $500 \_5$ | 1151.49 | 1151.58 | 0.01 | 673 | 266 | 462.36 | Int |
| $750 \_1$ | 1264.87 | 1269.27 | 0.35 | 2961 | 1530 | 3602.71 | Int |
| $750 \_2$ | 1269.76 | 1282.01 | 0.96 | 2270 | 1054 | 3600.98 | Int |
| $750 \_3$ | 1409.48 | 1453.31 | 3.02 | 19 | 2939 | 3622.45 | Both |
| $750 \_4$ | 1300.74 | 1300.87 | 0.01 | 1830 | 283 | 2220.39 | Int |
| $750 \_5$ | 1222.07 | 1261.19 | 3.10 | 17 | 2351 | 3716.72 | Both |

Table A.26: CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon $\mid$ Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 31 | 14 | 1.81 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 3 | 4 | 1.49 |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.62 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 90 | 14 | 2.30 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2876.41 | 2876.41 | 0.00 | 570 | 36 | 6.03 |
| $100 \_1$ | 2501.09 | 2501.14 | 0.00 | 1221 | 73 | 44.88 |
| $100 \_2$ | 2465.02 | 2465.02 | 0.00 | 2249 | 458 | 113.84 |
| $100 \_3$ | 2014.80 | 2014.80 | 0.00 | 807 | 124 | 44.31 |
| $100 \_4$ | 2385.79 | 2385.98 | 0.01 | 1717 | 76 | 64.03 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1861.49 | 1861.52 | 0.00 | 125 | 6 | 8.68 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 26 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $250 \_1$ | 1999.73 | 1999.93 | 0.01 | 5096 | 656 | 2465.64 |
| 250_2 | 2016.27 | 2016.46 | 0.01 | 6841 | 585 | 1939.07 |
| $250 \_3$ | 1253.56 | 1253.66 | 0.01 | 2193 | 532 | 1212.95 |
| $250 \_4$ | 2174.81 | 2177.25 | 0.11 | 7090 | 903 | 3601.09 |
| 250_5 | 1379.17 | 1461.06 | 5.60 | 4780 | 763 | 3601.91 |
| 500_1 | 1717.31 | 1775.31 | 3.27 | 619 | 353 | 3604.77 |
| 500_2 | 1549.15 | 1605.80 | 3.53 | 1812 | 1618 | 3600.30 |
| 500_3 | 1132.50 | 1220.35 | 7.20 | 1563 | 836 | 3601.06 |
| 500_4 | 2003.35 | 2177.14 | 7.98 | 2084 | 1875 | 3602.52 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1582.59 | 1584.88 | 0.14 | 3374 | 961 | 3600.77 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1688.88 | 1730.40 | 2.40 | 940 | 1487 | 3602.42 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1746.58 | 1892.57 | 7.71 | 235 | 863 | 3611.61 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1891.95 | 2197.70 | 13.91 | 473 | 1271 | 3604.76 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1799.33 | 1844.56 | 2.45 | 1046 | 1406 | 3605.02 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1573.84 | 1810.98 | 13.09 | 690 | 1435 | 3607.26 |

Table A.27: CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon $\mid$ Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 23 | 81 | 1.68 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 3 | 33 | 1.05 |
| $50 \_3$ | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.55 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 55 | 301 | 72.04 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2876.17 | 2876.41 | 0.01 | 232 | 1901 | 3575.92 |
| $100 \_1$ | 2419.27 | 2606.41 | 7.18 | 66 | 1906 | 3625.63 |
| 100_2 | 2320.98 | 2581.15 | 10.08 | 80 | 1985 | 3633.65 |
| 100_3 | 2109.53 | 10.26 | 60 | 1635 | 3611.89 |  |
| 100_4 | 2212.82 | 2449.92 | 9.68 | 65 | 1735 | 3622.89 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1861.48 | 1861.52 | 0.00 | 128 | 914 | 866.58 |
| 250_1 | 1964.16 | 2038.23 | 3.63 | 30 | 2438 | 3758.28 |
| $250 \_2$ | 1964.60 | 2043.62 | 3.87 | 29 | 2080 | 3693.82 |
| $250 \_3$ | 1206.48 | 1273.62 | 5.27 | 78 | 3030 | 3862.97 |
| 250_4 | 2121.33 | 2259.98 | 6.14 | 15 | 1542 | 3602.76 |
| 250_5 | 1354.71 | 1490.08 | 9.08 | 12 | 1308 | 3755.12 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1719.86 | 1874.27 | 8.24 | 6 | 1600 | 3611.89 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 27 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $500 \_2$ | 1546.71 | 1589.67 | 2.70 | 25 | 2092 | 3620.40 |
| $500 \_3$ | 1143.29 | 1200.46 | 4.76 | 21 | 3300 | 3899.48 |
| $500 \_4$ | 2010.45 | 2331.80 | 13.78 | 9 | 1797 | 3611.07 |
| 500_5 | 1571.18 | 1721.25 | 8.72 | 22 | 1788 | 3613.12 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1707.24 | 2090.23 | 18.32 | 9 | 1655 | 3876.94 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1779.08 | 2066.99 | 13.93 | 7 | 2017 | 3844.28 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1918.00 | 2140.98 | 10.42 | 8 | 2600 | 3643.16 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1819.70 | 2049.52 | 11.21 | 9 | 1905 | 3906.80 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1602.25 | 1859.45 | 13.83 | 12 | 2384 | 3636.34 |

Table A.28: CG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_1 | 1351.17 | 1351.17 | 0.00 | 23 | 90 | 1.77 | Both |
| 50_2 | 1910.28 | 1910.28 | 0.00 | 3 | 54 | 1.29 | Both |
| 50_3 | 583.62 | 583.62 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.69 | Both |
| 50_4 | 1139.70 | 1139.70 | 0.00 | 55 | 301 | 72.16 | Both |
| 50_5 | 2876.41 | 2876.41 | 0.00 | 228 | 1871 | 2713.97 | Both |
| 100_1 | 2501.09 | 2501.14 | 0.00 | 1221 | 73 | 44.88 | Int |
| 100_2 | 2465.02 | 2465.02 | 0.00 | 2249 | 458 | 113.84 | Int |
| 100_3 | 2014.80 | 2014.80 | 0.00 | 807 | 124 | 44.31 | Int |
| 100_4 | 2385.79 | 2385.98 | 0.01 | 1717 | 76 | 64.03 | Int |
| 100_5 | 1861.48 | 1861.52 | 0.00 | 119 | 848 | 670.15 | Both |
| 250_1 | 1999.73 | 1999.93 | 0.01 | 5096 | 656 | 2465.64 | Int |
| 250_2 | 2016.27 | 2016.46 | 0.01 | 6841 | 585 | 1939.07 | Int |
| 250_3 | 1253.56 | 1253.66 | 0.01 | 2193 | 532 | 1212.95 | Int |
| 250_4 | 2174.81 | 2177.25 | 0.11 | 7090 | 903 | 3601.09 | Int |
| 250_5 | 1379.17 | 1461.06 | 5.60 | 4780 | 763 | 3601.91 | Int |
| 500_1 | 1717.31 | 1775.31 | 3.27 | 619 | 353 | 3604.77 | Int |
| 500_2 | 1546.71 | 1589.67 | 2.70 | 25 | 2092 | 3620.40 | Frac |
| 500_3 | 1143.46 | 1200.46 | 4.75 | 23 | 3858 | 3761.12 | Both |
| 500_4 | 2003.35 | 2177.14 | 7.98 | 2084 | 1875 | 3602.52 | Int |
| 500_5 | 1582.59 | 1584.88 | 0.14 | 3374 | 961 | 3600.77 | Int |
| 750_1 | 1688.88 | 1730.40 | 2.40 | 940 | 1487 | 3602.42 | Int |
| 750_2 | 1746.58 | 1892.57 | 7.71 | 235 | 863 | 3611.61 | Int |
| 750_3 | 1918.00 | 2140.98 | 10.42 | 9 | 2600 | 3632.77 | Both |

[^0]Table A. 28 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $750 \_4$ | 1799.33 | 1844.56 | 2.45 | 1046 | 1406 | 3605.02 | Int |
| $750 \_5$ | 1573.84 | 1810.98 | 13.09 | 690 | 1435 | 3607.26 | Int |

Tables A. 29 and A. 30 show the results for our model and Suhl and Hilbert's, respectively, for a 2-period run and, finally, Tables A. 31 and A. 32 show the results for a 5 -periods run.

Table A.29: CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.78 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 5 | 38 | 0.89 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.48 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 3 | 21 | 0.77 |
| $50 \_5$ | 2055.44 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 75 | 593 | 593.46 |
| 100_1 | 1804.10 | 1804.10 | 0.00 | 101 | 826 | 471.43 |
| 100_2 | 1688.55 | 1788.62 | 5.59 | 159 | 2353 | 3660.83 |
| $100 \_3$ | 1389.22 | 1576.54 | 11.88 | 69 | 1730 | 3634.66 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1613.58 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 49 | 479 | 454.73 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 23 | 182 | 3.21 |
| $250 \_1$ | 1444.49 | 1477.78 | 2.25 | 81 | 2959 | 3681.45 |
| $250 \_2$ | 1426.05 | 1467.90 | 2.85 | 50 | 2405 | 3604.39 |
| $250 \_3$ | 897.21 | 961.39 | 6.68 | 70 | 2407 | 3625.48 |
| $250 \_4$ | 1516.84 | 1537.76 | 1.36 | 106 | 2233 | 3606.62 |
| $250 \_5$ | 974.52 | 1026.20 | 5.04 | 73 | 2379 | 3603.26 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1238.41 | 1257.63 | 1.53 | 30 | 2574 | 3642.08 |
| $500 \_2$ | 1145.38 | 1195.02 | 4.15 | 20 | 2240 | 3771.07 |
| $500 \_3$ | 855.23 | 1091.66 | 21.66 | 20 | 2994 | 3607.94 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1484.16 | 1504.24 | 1.33 | 58 | 3395 | 3694.55 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1147.49 | 1159.34 | 1.02 | 53 | 2324 | 3905.51 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1258.88 | 1363.15 | 7.65 | 10 | 1363 | 3606.42 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1269.34 | 1358.69 | 6.58 | 13 | 2637 | 3893.03 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1409.19 | 1566.54 | 10.04 | 12 | 2619 | 3908.51 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1297.55 | 1303.43 | 0.45 | 70 | 5034 | 3630.16 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1220.96 | 1235.24 | 1.16 | 22 | 2885 | 3851.46 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table A.30: CG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 793.24 | 793.24 | 0.00 | 23 | 0 | 0.49 |
| $50 \_2$ | 1323.54 | 1323.54 | 0.00 | 72 | 0 | 0.60 |
| $50 \_3$ | 389.08 | 389.08 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.43 |
| $50 \_4$ | 656.58 | 656.58 | 0.00 | 89 | 3 | 0.91 |
| 50_5 | 2055.42 | 2055.44 | 0.00 | 7834 | 33 | 17.88 |
| $100 \_1$ | 1803.99 | 1804.10 | 0.01 | 35023 | 76 | 287.55 |
| 100_2 | 1737.94 | 1737.99 | 0.00 | 33627 | 46 | 275.73 |
| 100_3 | 1517.15 | 1517.17 | 0.00 | 38704 | 43 | 310.66 |
| $100 \_4$ | 1613.55 | 1613.58 | 0.00 | 7305 | 36 | 70.07 |
| $100 \_5$ | 1351.02 | 1351.02 | 0.00 | 2156 | 8 | 18.88 |
| 250_1 | 1302.55 | 1466.45 | 11.18 | 84501 | 59 | 3601.18 |
| 250_2 | 1283.88 | 1442.47 | 10.99 | 77501 | 105 | 3603.75 |
| 250_3 | 794.65 | 907.65 | 12.45 | 86801 | 34 | 3600.50 |
| 250_4 | 1363.11 | 1535.60 | 11.23 | 78634 | 68 | 3600.16 |
| $250 \_5$ | 860.17 | 1021.53 | 15.80 | 80930 | 46 | 3600.16 |
| $500 \_1$ | 1048.67 | 1270.66 | 17.47 | 6093 | 47 | 3600.43 |
| $500 \_2$ | 972.48 | 1171.21 | 16.97 | 5301 | 53 | 3618.31 |
| $500 \_3$ | 742.35 | 880.33 | 15.67 | 9201 | 52 | 3622.05 |
| $500 \_4$ | 1304.51 | 1932.11 | 32.48 | 5801 | 81 | 3605.97 |
| $500 \_5$ | 1027.46 | - | - | 2682 | 58 | 3602.73 |
| $750 \_1$ | 1071.02 | - | - | 920 | 13 | 3687.58 |
| $750 \_2$ | 1075.66 | - | - | 460 | 11 | 3622.17 |
| $750 \_3$ | 1221.51 | - | - | 570 | 18 | 3797.66 |
| $750 \_4$ | 1085.04 | - | - | 412 | 9 | 3600.53 |
| $750 \_5$ | 1024.01 | - | - | 650 | 20 | 3694.92 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table A.31: CG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 2133.01 | 2133.01 | 0.00 | 17 | 47 | 2.51 |
| $50 \_2$ | 3268.79 | 3268.79 | 0.00 | 19 | 333 | 129.96 |
| $50 \_3$ | 972.70 | 972.70 | 0.00 | 5 | 40 | 11.57 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1899.50 | 1899.50 | 0.00 | 19 | 135 | 7.50 |
| $50 \_5$ | 4077.11 | 4571.41 | 10.81 | 152 | 2678 | 3619.91 |

Table A.32: CG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 2133.01 | 2133.01 | 0.00 | 206 | 6 | 2.15 |
| $50 \_2$ | 3268.79 | 3268.79 | 0.00 | 1306 | 9 | 6.90 |
| $50 \_3$ | 972.70 | 972.70 | 0.00 | 22 | 0 | 0.72 |
| $50 \_4$ | 1899.50 | 1899.50 | 0.00 | 1364 | 4 | 5.68 |
| $50 \_5$ | 4361.35 | 4361.64 | 0.01 | 41300 | 15 | 287.22 |

## A. 3 <br> Randomly generated instances of incomplete graphs

At first, we will present in Tables A.33, A.34, A.35, A. 36 and A. 37 the results for all five instances of each instance size set, considering all connectivity constraints and all separation procedures, for a 3 -periods, 5 -periods, 8 -periods, 10 -periods and 15 -periods runs, respectively.

Table A.33: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.25 |
| $50 \_2$ | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 3 | 10 | 0.29 |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 4 | 41 | 0.41 |
| 50_4 | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.23 |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 6 | 0.33 |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 34 | 453 | 7.07 |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 55 | 797 | 244.60 |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 36 | 541 | 27.35 |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 42 | 692 | 9.25 |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 19 | 127 | 10.94 |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 100 | 1568 | 237.65 |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 88 | 1717 | 539.84 |
| 150_3 | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 97 | 2750 | 574.89 |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 133 | 2026 | 446.35 |
| 150_5 | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 135 | 2289 | 1659.27 |
| 200_1 | 36.59 | 48.47 | 24.51 | 60 | 5123 | 3780.00 |
| $200 \_2$ | 32.59 | 41.44 | 21.36 | 120 | 8348 | 3845.49 |
| Conti | d |  |  |  |  |  |

Continued on next page

Table A. 33 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $200 \_3$ | 31.07 | 45.43 | 31.60 | 67 | 3500 | 3682.42 |
| $200 \_4$ | 29.04 | 43.14 | 32.68 | 107 | 4707 | 3600.41 |
| $200 \_5$ | 34.59 | 46.12 | 24.99 | 77 | 4237 | 3612.53 |

Table A.34: IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 37.15 | 37.15 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.79 |
| $50 \_2$ | 37.65 | 37.65 | 0.00 | 8 | 16 | 0.70 |
| $50 \_3$ | 36.25 | 36.25 | 0.00 | 9 | 44 | 1.10 |
| $50 \_4$ | 37.10 | 37.10 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.38 |
| 50_5 | 19.70 | 19.70 | 0.00 | 3 | 19 | 1.04 |
| 100_1 | 44.20 | 44.20 | 0.00 | 37 | 787 | 21.17 |
| 100_2 | 51.09 | 51.09 | 0.00 | 100 | 1623 | 762.57 |
| 100_3 | 44.67 | 44.67 | 0.00 | 55 | 1028 | 162.32 |
| 100_4 | 53.39 | 53.39 | 0.00 | 101 | 1452 | 239.11 |
| 100_5 | 33.91 | 33.91 | 0.00 | 19 | 234 | 1.84 |
| 150_1 | 43.58 | 43.58 | 0.00 | 236 | 5441 | 3185.35 |
| 150_2 | 57.32 | 57.32 | 0.00 | 133 | 4523 | 2758.80 |
| 150_3 | 47.09 | 64.80 | 27.34 | 65 | 3782 | 3732.80 |
| 150_4 | 53.28 | 59.13 | 9.89 | 184 | 5165 | 3610.09 |
| 150_5 | 45.41 | 67.22 | 32.44 | 94 | 3997 | 3600.45 |

Table A.35: IG instances | Number of periods: 8 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 59.44 | 59.44 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.45 |
| $50 \_2$ | 60.24 | 60.24 | 0.00 | 13 | 22 | 0.71 |
| $50 \_3$ | 58.00 | 58.00 | 0.00 | 14 | 79 | 1.31 |
| $50 \_4$ | 59.36 | 59.36 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.37 |
| $50 \_5$ | 31.46 | 31.46 | 0.00 | 5 | 17 | 0.64 |
| $100 \_1$ | 68.74 | 68.74 | 0.00 | 57 | 1212 | 74.82 |
| 100_2 | 75.96 | 75.96 | 0.00 | 234 | 3666 | 1052.68 |
| Continued on next page |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table A. 35 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $100 \_3$ | 69.21 | 69.21 | 0.00 | 83 | 1722 | 219.59 |
| $100 \_4$ | 78.11 | 78.11 | 0.00 | 192 | 3505 | 981.04 |
| 100_5 | 50.14 | 50.14 | 0.00 | 28 | 278 | 38.92 |

Table A.36: IG instances | Number of periods: 10 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_5$ | 39.30 | 39.30 | 0.00 | 5 | 22 | 0.79 |
| $50 \_1$ | 74.30 | 74.30 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.38 |
| $50 \_2$ | 75.30 | 75.30 | 0.00 | 15 | 46 | 0.81 |
| $50 \_3$ | 72.50 | 72.50 | 0.00 | 22 | 129 | 1.99 |
| $50 \_4$ | 74.20 | 74.20 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.40 |
| $50 \_5$ | 39.30 | 39.30 | 0.00 | 5 | 22 | 0.73 |
| 100_1 | 85.10 | 85.10 | 0.00 | 103 | 1868 | 415.74 |
| $100 \_2$ | 88.49 | 88.49 | 0.00 | 264 | 3551 | 987.62 |
| $100 \_3$ | 85.57 | 85.57 | 0.00 | 63 | 1559 | 268.03 |
| $100 \_4$ | 94.59 | 94.59 | 0.00 | 128 | 3074 | 543.92 |
| 100_5 | 60.96 | 60.96 | 0.00 | 35 | 425 | 20.37 |

Table A. 37: IG instances | Number of periods: 15 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 111.45 | 111.45 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.81 |
| $50 \_2$ | 112.95 | 112.95 | 0.00 | 6 | 63 | 1.64 |
| $50 \_3$ | 108.75 | 108.75 | 0.00 | 45 | 168 | 4.65 |
| $50 \_4$ | 111.30 | 111.30 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.89 |
| $50 \_5$ | 58.90 | 58.90 | 0.00 | 9 | 37 | 2.42 |
| $100 \_1$ | 126.00 | 126.00 | 0.00 | 149 | 2501 | 778.26 |
| $100 \_2$ | 116.23 | 116.24 | 0.01 | 542 | 7142 | 2094.73 |
| $100 \_3$ | 126.47 | 126.47 | 0.00 | 155 | 2977 | 487.09 |
| $100 \_4$ | 135.79 | 135.79 | 0.00 | 274 | 4726 | 1111.38 |
| $100 \_5$ | 88.01 | 88.01 | 0.00 | 66 | 893 | 72.26 |

Tables A. 38 and A. 39 show results of runs without valid inequalities, for 2 periods and 3 periods, respectively.

Table A.38: IG instances | Number of periods: 2 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | $\operatorname{gap}(\%)$ | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_1 | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.33 |
| 50_2 | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 41 | 244 | 0.79 |
| 50_3 | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 11 | 142 | 0.63 |
| 50_4 4 | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 55 | 342 | 10.81 |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 23 | 176 | 1.21 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 129 | 2837 | 188.65 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 165 | 1970 | 497.06 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 60 | 891 | 7.11 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 258 | 4326 | 2541.37 |
| 100_5 | 11.83 | 11.83 | 0.00 | 42 | 409 | 1.60 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 194 | 2523 | 573.45 |
| 150_2 | 21.87 | 22.91 | 4.52 | 248 | 7884 | 3658.73 |
| 150_3 | 21.99 | 25.32 | 13.16 | 232 | 6467 | 3829.56 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 301 | 4625 | 2270.83 |
| 150_5 | 17.15 | 26.96 | 36.38 | 198 | 3917 | 3616.09 |
| 200_1 | 31.12 | 31.12 | 0.00 | 340 | 8407 | 1995.89 |
| 200_2 | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 196 | 2865 | 27.84 |
| 200_3 | 26.13 | 31.21 | 16.28 | 279 | 9344 | 3755.44 |
| 200_4 | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 314 | 7881 | 1611.55 |
| 200_5 | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 422 | 9852 | 2904.94 |
| 250_1 | 31.53 | 35.47 | 11.12 | 225 | 10096 | 3716.27 |
| 250_2 | 28.81 | 34.65 | 16.86 | 254 | 12770 | 3609.12 |
| 250_3 | 27.83 | 40.93 | 32.01 | 170 | 9224 | 3620.86 |
| 250_4 | 31.31 | 32.55 | 3.82 | 689 | 10705 | 3694.09 |
| 250_5 | 33.12 | 36.30 | 8.76 | 406 | 15681 | 3613.94 |
| 300_1 | 21.58 | 39.83 | 45.82 | 157 | 11825 | 3884.84 |
| 300_2 | 30.55 | 49.36 | 38.10 | 223 | 10284 | 3609.36 |
| 300_3 | 32.67 | 55.08 | 40.69 | 174 | 11746 | 3600.72 |
| 300_4 | 30.15 | 45.25 | 33.37 | 135 | 10717 | 3775.95 |
| 300_5 | 30.56 | 51.64 | 40.82 | 159 | 7542 | 3610.98 |

Table A.39: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit throughout all time horizon | Without connectivity constraints

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.82 |
| 50_2 | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 11 | 180 | 0.64 |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 27 | 229 | 0.97 |
| 50_4 | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 4 | 166 | 0.70 |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 3 | 178 | 1.33 |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 73 | 1015 | 2.59 |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 175 | 1915 | 54.72 |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 80 | 1100 | 7.07 |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 182 | 1976 | 119.87 |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 23 | 427 | 1.27 |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 196 | 3237 | 381.17 |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 123 | 2547 | 84.18 |
| 150_3 | 27.26 | 40.74 | 33.09 | 226 | 7800 | 3762.02 |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 378 | 5996 | 1535.04 |
| 150_5 | 31.94 | 38.74 | 17.56 | 234 | 5903 | 3639.07 |
| 200_1 | 27.79 | 52.19 | 46.75 | 129 | 11882 | 3701.61 |
| 200_2 | 27.17 | 47.29 | 42.54 | 197 | 8982 | 3664.12 |
| $200 \_3$ | 28.19 | 51.12 | 44.86 | 141 | 8595 | 3607.87 |
| 200_4 | 21.97 | 45.05 | 51.24 | 165 | 9748 | 3611.84 |
| $200 \_5$ | 25.29 | 47.96 | 47.26 | 145 | 7853 | 3605.75 |

Table A. 40 shows the results for a 2-periods run, when the model uses only the separation of integer infeasible solutions. Table A. 43 is the same, but for a 3-periods run. Table A. 41 shows the results where the model uses only the separation of fractional infeasible solutions for a 2-periods run and Table A. 44 is the same, but for a 3-periods run. Tables A. 42 and A. 45 show a summary of these results.

Table A.40: IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.71 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 13 | 4 | 0.54 |
| $50 \_3$ | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 0 | 6 | 0.33 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 40 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_4$ | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 55 | 0 | 0.55 |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 9 | 10 | 0.54 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 281 | 22 | 2.89 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 1118 | 48 | 5.88 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 511 | 48 | 4.42 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 1678 | 72 | 8.36 |
| 100_5 | 11.83 | 11.83 | 0.00 | 23 | 6 | 1.35 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 1413 | 181 | 10.81 |
| 150_2 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 0.00 | 5085 | 314 | 44.34 |
| 150_3 | 25.32 | 25.32 | 0.00 | 18512 | 407 | 223.35 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 4945 | 181 | 31.72 |
| 150_5 | 24.23 | 24.23 | 0.00 | 4561 | 134 | 31.08 |
| $200 \_1$ | 31.12 | 31.12 | 0.00 | 7443 | 423 | 80.06 |
| $200 \_2$ | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 812 | 150 | 10.56 |
| 200_3 | 28.97 | 28.97 | 0.00 | 5215 | 418 | 53.45 |
| 200_4 | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 3744 | 235 | 39.35 |
| $200 \_5$ | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 10417 | 466 | 116.23 |
| $250 \_1$ | 35.26 | 35.26 | 0.00 | 47609 | 682 | 861.10 |
| $250 \_2$ | 33.73 | 33.73 | 0.00 | 20483 | 905 | 260.46 |
| $250 \_3$ | 35.62 | 35.62 | 0.00 | 45877 | 618 | 736.77 |
| $250 \_4$ | 32.54 | 32.54 | 0.00 | 6306 | 418 | 73.46 |
| $250 \_5$ | 36.19 | 36.19 | 0.00 | 34433 | 288 | 439.33 |
| $300 \_1$ | 33.73 | 37.80 | 10.76 | 71460 | 2170 | 3600.09 |
| $300 \_2$ | 35.72 | 44.44 | 19.61 | 52201 | 2736 | 3600.28 |
| $300 \_3$ | 42.53 | 42.53 | 0.00 | 95217 | 1520 | 2264.45 |
| $300 \_4$ | 38.60 | 44.44 | 13.15 | 52911 | 1622 | 3600.90 |
| 300_5 | 40.70 | 47.30 | 13.96 | 46800 | 2526 | 3600.98 |

Table A.41: IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.21 |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 9 | 49 | 10.33 |
| $50 \_3$ | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 7 | 7 | 0.30 |
| $50 \_4$ | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 17 | 265 | 36.04 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 41 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 50_5 | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 14 | 32 | 0.36 |
| 100_1 | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 49 | 928 | 89.89 |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 64 | 1133 | 310.38 |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 67 | 1829 | 659.46 |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 59 | 1148 | 730.68 |
| 100_5 | 11.83 | 11.83 | 0.00 | 11 | 149 | 0.82 |
| 150_1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 66 | 975 | 309.74 |
| 150_2 | 20.50 | 22.97 | 10.74 | 125 | 3920 | 3778.09 |
| $150 \_3$ | 23.01 | 25.35 | 9.23 | 201 | 5210 | 3776.65 |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 195 | 2294 | 892.56 |
| 150_5 | 24.23 | 24.23 | 0.00 | 144 | 3032 | 1619.47 |
| $200 \_1$ | 31.12 | 31.12 | 0.00 | 202 | 4936 | 2309.26 |
| $200 \_2$ | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 78 | 2302 | 158.00 |
| $200 \_3$ | 28.97 | 28.97 | 0.00 | 81 | 2422 | 1069.68 |
| $200 \_4$ | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 111 | 3456 | 1341.32 |
| $200 \_5$ | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 141 | 4009 | 1281.45 |
| $250 \_1$ | 33.06 | 35.47 | 6.81 | 108 | 7525 | 3747.05 |
| $250 \_2$ | 30.93 | 33.99 | 9.01 | 192 | 6020 | 3607.32 |
| $250 \_3$ | 34.32 | 35.62 | 3.64 | 179 | 5753 | 3681.54 |
| $250 \_4$ | 29.54 | 34.15 | 13.49 | 445 | 6332 | 3619.88 |
| $250 \_5$ | 33.41 | 36.20 | 7.70 | 185 | 8348 | 3680.47 |
| $300 \_1$ | 32.52 | 43.41 | 25.09 | 65 | 5682 | 3745.85 |
| $300 \_2$ | 36.10 | 45.52 | 20.70 | 42 | 3678 | 3615.59 |
| $300 \_3$ | 38.72 | 51.97 | 25.50 | 90 | 17174 | 3615.49 |
| $300 \_4$ | 40.87 | 42.95 | 4.84 | 52 | 8150 | 3686.24 |
| $300 \_5$ | 41.12 | 51.60 | 20.32 | 78 | 12888 | 3675.16 |

Table A.42: IG instances | Number of periods: $2 \mid$ Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 14.86 | 14.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.25 | Both |
| $50 \_2$ | 11.91 | 11.91 | 0.00 | 9 | 60 | 20.50 | Both |
| $50 \_3$ | 14.50 | 14.50 | 0.00 | 7 | 7 | 0.39 | Both |
| $50 \_4$ | 14.84 | 14.84 | 0.00 | 17 | 265 | 36.11 | Both |
| $50 \_5$ | 4.84 | 4.84 | 0.00 | 14 | 37 | 0.56 | Both |
| $100 \_1$ | 16.68 | 16.68 | 0.00 | 25 | 564 | 84.69 | Both |

[^1]Table A. 42 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap $(\%)$ | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 100_2 | 20.04 | 20.04 | 0.00 | 71 | 1059 | 326.21 | Both |
| 100_3 | 16.95 | 16.95 | 0.00 | 37 | 1011 | 47.38 | Both |
| 100_4 | 19.91 | 19.91 | 0.00 | 84 | 1525 | 1054.65 | Both |
| 100_5 | 11.83 | 11.83 | 0.00 | 13 | 185 | 1.04 | Both |
| 150__1 | 16.60 | 16.60 | 0.00 | 99 | 1026 | 356.97 | Both |
| 150_2 | 22.91 | 22.91 | 0.00 | 143 | 4425 | 2464.07 | Both |
| 150_3 | 25.32 | 25.32 | 0.00 | 18512 | 407 | 223.35 | Int |
| 150_4 | 22.74 | 22.74 | 0.00 | 179 | 2653 | 1676.76 | Both |
| 150_5 | 24.23 | 24.23 | 0.00 | 4561 | 134 | 31.08 | Int |
| $200 \_1$ | 31.12 | 31.12 | 0.00 | 7443 | 423 | 80.06 | Int |
| $200 \_2$ | 26.83 | 26.83 | 0.00 | 106 | 3792 | 1095.22 | Both |
| $200 \_3$ | 28.97 | 28.97 | 0.00 | 104 | 2485 | 682.51 | Both |
| $200 \_4$ | 28.23 | 28.23 | 0.00 | 3744 | 235 | 39.35 | Int |
| $200 \_5$ | 31.02 | 31.02 | 0.00 | 202 | 5046 | 1956.98 | Both |
| $250 \_1$ | 35.26 | 35.26 | 0.00 | 47609 | 682 | 861.10 | Int |
| $250 \_2$ | 33.73 | 33.73 | 0.00 | 20483 | 905 | 260.46 | Int |
| $250 \_3$ | 35.62 | 35.62 | 0.00 | 45877 | 618 | 736.77 | Int |
| $250 \_4$ | 32.54 | 32.54 | 0.00 | 6306 | 418 | 73.46 | Int |
| $250 \_5$ | 36.19 | 36.19 | 0.00 | 34433 | 288 | 439.33 | Int |
| $300 \_1$ | 33.73 | 37.80 | 10.76 | 71460 | 2170 | 3600.09 | Int |
| $300 \_2$ | 35.72 | 44.44 | 19.61 | 52201 | 2736 | 3600.28 | Int |
| $300 \_3$ | 42.53 | 42.53 | 0.00 | 95217 | 1520 | 2264.45 | Int |
| 300_4 | 40.87 | 42.95 | 4.84 | 52 | 8150 | 3686.24 | Frac |
| $300 \_5$ | 40.70 | 47.30 | 13.96 | 46800 | 2526 | 3600.98 | Int |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table A.43: IG instances | Number of periods: $3 \mid$ Separation of integer infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.30 |
| $50 \_2$ | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.28 |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 10 | 9 | 0.60 |
| $50 \_4$ | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.49 |
| $50 \_5$ | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.40 |
| $100 \_1$ | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 128 | 18 | 2.25 |
| $100 \_2$ | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 337 | 35 | 3.77 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 43 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $100 \_3$ | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 110 | 10 | 2.47 |
| $100 \_4$ | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 662 | 32 | 4.01 |
| $100 \_5$ | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 9 | 0 | 0.95 |
| $150 \_1$ | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 1115 | 30 | 8.39 |
| $150 \_2$ | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 503 | 45 | 6.15 |
| $150 \_3$ | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 3208 | 44 | 32.89 |
| $150 \_4$ | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 1367 | 68 | 14.83 |
| $150 \_5$ | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 2509 | 83 | 17.03 |
| $200 \_1$ | 45.05 | 45.05 | 0.00 | 106441 | 1004 | 3471.20 |
| $200 \_2$ | 36.87 | 36.87 | 0.00 | 5676 | 323 | 98.95 |
| $200 \_3$ | 41.38 | 41.38 | 0.00 | 60862 | 1010 | 1360.33 |
| $200 \_4$ | 41.15 | 41.15 | 0.00 | 71369 | 1602 | 1773.56 |
| $200 \_5$ | 43.99 | 43.99 | 0.00 | 85100 | 1083 | 3251.98 |

Table A.44: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Separation of fractional infeasible solutions

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 50_1 | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.22 |
| 50_2 | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 3 | 8 | 0.27 |
| 50_3 | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 9 | 27 | 0.42 |
| 50_4 | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.19 |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 6 | 0.26 |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 24 | 301 | 6.53 |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 46 | 599 | 58.94 |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 39 | 554 | 57.30 |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 48 | 736 | 23.12 |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 15 | 127 | 5.90 |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 133 | 1581 | 345.88 |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 65 | 1553 | 261.19 |
| 150_3 | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 116 | 2907 | 757.33 |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 131 | 1928 | 597.67 |
| 150_5 | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 106 | 1667 | 1135.18 |
| 200_1 | 37.69 | 45.47 | 17.10 | 117 | 7757 | 3675.15 |
| 200_2 | 33.37 | 40.78 | 18.18 | 90 | 6069 | 3612.55 |
| 200_3 | 33.87 | 53.55 | 36.75 | 40 | 4000 | 3693.14 |
| Continued on $n$ next page |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table A. 44 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $200 \_4$ | 28.48 | 41.97 | 32.13 | 60 | 3575 | 3627.45 |
| $200 \_5$ | 30.77 | 44.51 | 30.88 | 75 | 6179 | 3705.55 |

Table A.45: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | Best results

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) | sep. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.25 | Both |
| 50_2 | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 3 | 10 | 0.29 | Both |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 4 | 41 | 0.41 | Both |
| 50_4 | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.23 | Both |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 6 | 0.33 | Both |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 34 | 453 | 7.07 | Both |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 55 | 797 | 244.60 | Both |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 36 | 541 | 27.35 | Both |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 42 | 692 | 9.25 | Both |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 19 | 127 | 10.94 | Both |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 100 | 1568 | 237.65 | Both |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 88 | 1717 | 539.84 | Both |
| 150_3 | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 97 | 2750 | 574.89 | Both |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 133 | 2026 | 446.35 | Both |
| 150_5 | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 135 | 2289 | 1659.27 | Both |
| 200_1 | 45.05 | 45.05 | 0.00 | 106441 | 1004 | 3471.20 | Int |
| 200_2 | 36.87 | 36.87 | 0.00 | 5676 | 323 | 98.95 | Int |
| 200_3 | 41.38 | 41.38 | 0.00 | 60862 | 1010 | 1360.33 | Int |
| 200_4 | 41.15 | 41.15 | 0.00 | 71369 | 1602 | 1773.56 | Int |
| 200_5 | 43.99 | 43.99 | 0.00 | 85100 | 1083 | 3251.98 | Int |

Tables A. 46 and A. 47 show the results for our model and Suhl and Hilbert's, respectively, for a 1-period run. Tables A. 48 and A. 49 do the same comparison for a 3-periods run and, finally, Tables A. 50 and A. 51 act similarly for a 5 -periods run.

Table A.46: IG instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 7.43 | 7.43 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.21 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 46 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_2 | 4.37 | 4.37 | 0.00 | 2 | 2 | 0.23 |
| 50_3 | 7.25 | 7.25 | 0.00 | 3 | 16 | 0.28 |
| 50_4 | 7.42 | 7.42 | 0.00 | 9 | 62 | 0.34 |
| 50_5 | 0.92 | 0.92 | 0.00 | 0 | 3 | 0.24 |
| 100_1 | 8.50 | 8.50 | 0.00 | 25 | 369 | 16.02 |
| 100_2 | 8.98 | 8.98 | 0.00 | 15 | 181 | 0.90 |
| 100_3 | 8.77 | 8.77 | 0.00 | 26 | 335 | 11.11 |
| 100_4 | 8.96 | 8.96 | 0.00 | 36 | 289 | 5.98 |
| 100_5 | 6.42 | 6.42 | 0.00 | 5 | 31 | 0.50 |
| 150_1 | 7.74 | 7.74 | 0.00 | 47 | 350 | 151.64 |
| 150_2 | 11.56 | 11.56 | 0.00 | 65 | 888 | 58.35 |
| 150_3 | 11.72 | 11.72 | 0.00 | 27 | 448 | 2.03 |
| 150_4 | 11.24 | 11.24 | 0.00 | 18 | 201 | 21.11 |
| 150_5 | 11.78 | 11.78 | 0.00 | 39 | 498 | 82.46 |
| 200_1 | 15.18 | 15.18 | 0.00 | 41 | 899 | 39.87 |
| 200_2 | 12.69 | 12.69 | 0.00 | 29 | 377 | 7.43 |
| 200_3 | 14.63 | 14.63 | 0.00 | 94 | 2214 | 689.61 |
| 200_4 | 14.32 | 14.32 | 0.00 | 159 | 3516 | 434.24 |
| 200_5 | 14.99 | 14.99 | 0.00 | 131 | 3758 | 820.50 |
| 250_1 | 15.92 | 17.96 | 11.36 | 112 | 4789 | 3679.14 |
| 250_2 | 16.25 | 16.25 | 0.00 | 134 | 1460 | 525.43 |
| 250_3 | 16.22 | 16.22 | 0.00 | 101 | 4737 | 2836.20 |
| 250_4 | 14.64 | 14.64 | 0.00 | 208 | 2264 | 396.86 |
| 250_5 | 16.69 | 16.69 | 0.00 | 159 | 4377 | 642.75 |
| 300_1 | 17.65 | 18.42 | 4.18 | 118 | 4409 | 3854.41 |
| 300_2 | 17.55 | 18.69 | 6.08 | 97 | 3746 | 3792.08 |
| 300_3 | 20.91 | 20.91 | 0.00 | 43 | 1187 | 61.86 |
| 300_4 | 20.07 | 24.99 | 19.68 | 109 | 10628 | 3602.67 |
| 300_5 | 22.34 | 22.34 | 0.00 | 151 | 6259 | 3025.37 |

Table A.47: IG instances | Number of periods: 1 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 7.43 | 7.43 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.36 |
| $50 \_2$ | 4.37 | 4.37 | 0.00 | 7 | 1 | 0.12 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 47 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 50_3 | 7.25 | 7.25 | 0.00 | 53 | 2 | 0.17 |
| 50_4 | 7.42 | 7.42 | 0.00 | 31 | 0 | 0.13 |
| 50_5 | 0.92 | 0.92 | 0.00 | 18 | 5 | 0.14 |
| 100_1 | 8.50 | 8.50 | 0.00 | 1640 | 79 | 1.36 |
| 100_2 | 8.98 | 8.98 | 0.00 | 2644 | 106 | 1.94 |
| 100_3 | 8.77 | 8.77 | 0.00 | 2568 | 33 | 2.30 |
| 100_4 | 8.96 | 8.96 | 0.00 | 3899 | 104 | 3.14 |
| 100_5 | 6.42 | 6.42 | 0.00 | 120 | 3 | 0.23 |
| 150_1 | 7.74 | 7.74 | 0.00 | 5790 | 62 | 4.89 |
| 150_2 | 11.56 | 11.56 | 0.00 | 29024 | 271 | 28.87 |
| 150_3 | 11.72 | 11.72 | 0.00 | 23749 | 99 | 24.75 |
| 150_4 | 11.24 | 11.24 | 0.00 | 23982 | 139 | 19.95 |
| 150_5 | 11.78 | 11.78 | 0.00 | 19732 | 139 | 17.88 |
| 200_1 | 15.18 | 15.18 | 0.00 | 370805 | 394 | 391.28 |
| 200_2 | 12.69 | 12.69 | 0.00 | 13639 | 36 | 11.97 |
| 200_3 | 14.63 | 14.63 | 0.00 | 249440 | 500 | 291.91 |
| 200_4 | 14.32 | 14.32 | 0.00 | 451754 | 884 | 483.47 |
| 200_5 | 14.99 | 14.99 | 0.00 | 606116 | 1455 | 638.54 |
| 250_1 | 14.85 | 17.92 | 17.13 | 1599595 | 5181 | 3600.02 |
| 250_2 | 16.25 | 16.25 | 0.00 | 2219668 | 1771 | 3565.09 |
| 250_3 | 16.22 | 16.22 | 0.00 | 905247 | 357 | 1163.91 |
| 250_4 | 14.64 | 14.64 | 0.00 | 534985 | 247 | 565.55 |
| 250_5 | 16.69 | 16.69 | 0.00 | 881037 | 425 | 1171.17 |
| 300_1 | 14.82 | 18.37 | 19.31 | 2088601 | 767 | 3600.15 |
| 300_2 | 14.49 | 18.74 | 22.70 | 1727533 | 1410 | 3600.05 |
| 300_3 | 18.11 | 20.91 | 13.41 | 2123401 | 999 | 3600.21 |
| 300_4 | 17.13 | 23.00 | 25.50 | 1805200 | 1019 | 3600.38 |
| 300_5 | 18.63 | 23.87 | 21.93 | 1657100 | 1084 | 3600.39 |

Table A.48: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.26 |
| $50 \_2$ | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 2 | 18 | 0.32 |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 7 | 47 | 0.45 |
| $50 \_4$ | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.33 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 48 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 0 | 6 | 0.38 |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 28 | 347 | 6.90 |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 55 | 706 | 219.15 |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 40 | 563 | 42.77 |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 39 | 551 | 173.35 |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 21 | 184 | 0.99 |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 119 | 1772 | 154.65 |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 61 | 1226 | 279.20 |
| 150_3 | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 138 | 3361 | 1300.19 |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 129 | 1792 | 768.23 |
| 150_5 | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 71 | 1299 | 983.32 |
| 200_1 | 32.85 | 48.47 | 32.22 | 38 | 3704 | 3934.96 |
| 200_2 | 31.78 | 42.98 | 26.06 | 105 | 6163 | 3603.50 |
| 200_3 | 33.22 | 43.54 | 23.70 | 48 | 3860 | 3668.90 |
| 200_4 | 30.63 | 41.20 | 25.66 | 77 | 4821 | 3618.03 |
| $200 \_5$ | 35.26 | 47.65 | 26.01 | 93 | 5645 | 3822.53 |

Table A.49: IG instances | Number of periods: 3 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 22.29 | 22.29 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.12 |
| 50_2 | 22.59 | 22.59 | 0.00 | 26 | 0 | 0.16 |
| $50 \_3$ | 21.75 | 21.75 | 0.00 | 86 | 6 | 0.27 |
| 50_4 | 22.26 | 22.26 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.17 |
| 50_5 | 11.86 | 11.86 | 0.00 | 25 | 0 | 0.16 |
| 100_1 | 27.84 | 27.84 | 0.00 | 1107 | 4 | 1.35 |
| 100_2 | 33.18 | 33.18 | 0.00 | 4660 | 26 | 4.69 |
| 100_3 | 28.31 | 28.31 | 0.00 | 1150 | 5 | 1.70 |
| 100_4 | 32.97 | 32.97 | 0.00 | 3096 | 8 | 3.61 |
| 100_5 | 23.09 | 23.09 | 0.00 | 14 | 0 | 0.32 |
| 150_1 | 29.75 | 29.75 | 0.00 | 6638 | 12 | 15.09 |
| 150_2 | 34.48 | 34.48 | 0.00 | 10837 | 20 | 21.90 |
| 150_3 | 39.03 | 39.03 | 0.00 | 38178 | 14 | 77.28 |
| 150_4 | 39.28 | 39.28 | 0.00 | 42569 | 55 | 61.89 |
| 150_5 | 37.73 | 37.73 | 0.00 | 18316 | 8 | 30.06 |
| Continued | next page |  |  |  |  |  |

Continued on next page

Table A. 49 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $200 \_1$ | 33.70 | 45.05 | 25.18 | 835826 | 343 | 3600.17 |
| $200 \_2$ | 36.87 | 36.87 | 0.00 | 345645 | 50 | 1652.71 |
| $200 \_3$ | 32.37 | 44.50 | 27.25 | 769900 | 410 | 3600.07 |
| 200_4 | 29.09 | 41.92 | 30.60 | 743421 | 294 | 3600.01 |
| 200_5 | 31.53 | 47.38 | 33.45 | 917830 | 433 | 3600.02 |

Table A.50: IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 37.15 | 37.15 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.58 |
| $50 \_2$ | 37.65 | 37.65 | 0.00 | 4 | 20 | 0.74 |
| $50 \_3$ | 36.25 | 36.25 | 0.00 | 9 | 93 | 6.15 |
| 50_4 | 37.10 | 37.10 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.63 |
| 50_5 | 19.70 | 19.70 | 0.00 | 3 | 9 | 0.72 |
| 100_1 | 44.20 | 44.20 | 0.00 | 39 | 702 | 65.12 |
| 100_2 | 51.09 | 51.09 | 0.00 | 73 | 1353 | 549.45 |
| 100_3 | 44.67 | 44.67 | 0.00 | 37 | 781 | 133.18 |
| 100_4 | 53.39 | 53.39 | 0.00 | 116 | 1837 | 441.83 |
| 100_5 | 33.91 | 33.91 | 0.00 | 21 | 258 | 41.79 |
| 150_1 | 43.58 | 43.58 | 0.00 | 212 | 4659 | 2427.87 |
| 150_2 | 57.32 | 57.32 | 0.00 | 124 | 5298 | 2217.67 |
| 150_3 | 45.22 | 64.80 | 30.21 | 89 | 4558 | 3619.54 |
| 150_4 | 46.00 | 61.36 | 25.03 | 134 | 5032 | 3648.39 |
| 150_5 | 43.62 | 62.68 | 30.40 | 39 | 1704 | 3629.60 |

Table A.51: IG instances | Number of periods: 5 | One budget limit per period | SUHL AND HILBERT

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $50 \_1$ | 37.15 | 37.15 | 0.00 | 0 | 0 | 0.16 |
| $50 \_2$ | 37.65 | 37.65 | 0.00 | 65 | 0 | 0.22 |
| $50 \_3$ | 36.25 | 36.25 | 0.00 | 750 | 10 | 1.36 |
| $50 \_4$ | 37.10 | 37.10 | 0.00 | 12 | 0 | 0.22 |
| $50 \_5$ | 19.70 | 19.70 | 0.00 | 43 | 0 | 0.23 |
| 100_1 | 44.20 | 44.20 | 0.00 | 7890 | 8 | 10.62 |

Continued on next page

Table A. 51 - Continued from previous page

| name | LB | UB | gap(\%) | \# nodes | \# cuts | time(s) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $100 \_2$ | 51.09 | 51.09 | 0.00 | 29383 | 41 | 39.85 |
| 100_3 | 44.67 | 44.67 | 0.00 | 15526 | 7 | 24.88 |
| 100_4 | 53.39 | 53.39 | 0.00 | 41832 | 16 | 54.91 |
| 100_5 | 33.91 | 33.91 | 0.00 | 326 | 0 | 0.91 |
| 150_1 | 43.58 | 43.58 | 0.00 | 207785 | 18 | 791.94 |
| 150_2 | 57.32 | 57.32 | 0.00 | 643497 | 62 | 2493.49 |
| 150_3 | 57.76 | 61.69 | 6.38 | 931774 | 19 | 3600.07 |
| 150_4 | 59.13 | 59.13 | 0.00 | 604739 | 97 | 1889.99 |
| 150_5 | 58.53 | 58.53 | 0.00 | 414171 | 18 | 1374.41 |


[^0]:    Continued on next page

[^1]:    Continued on next page

